This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Digitized by Google

NON-CIRCULATING

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Y 7-195

Digitized by Google

THIS EDITION IS LIMITED
TO ONE HUNDRED COPIES
OF WHICH THIS IS No. 90

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ANCESTRY OF LAWRENCE WILLIAMS

PART I

ANCESTRY OF HIS FATHER

SIMEON BREED WILLIAMS

DESCENDANT OF

JOHN WILLIAMS

OF NEWBURY AND HAVERHILL, MASS.

1600-1674

PART II

ANCESTRY OF HIS MOTHER

CORNELIA JOHNSTON

DESCENDANT OF

THOMAS JOHNSTON

OF BOSTON, MASS.

1708-1767

COMPILED BY

CORNELIA BARTOW WILLIAMS

CHICAGO

PRIVATELY PRINTED

1915

Digitized by Google

Copyright, 1915, by
CORNELIA BARTOW WILLIAMS

Digitized by Google

MAR 30 1916
Inv. 1652
CS
71
W72
1915

TO
MY FATHER AND MOTHER
WHOSE LIVES WERE AN INSPIRATION
TO RIGHT LIVING
THIS RECORD OF THEIR ANCESTORS
IS DEDICATED

Digitized by Google

I THINK *every man would like to come of an ancient and honorable race. As you like your father to be an honorable man, why not your grandfather and his ancestors before him?*

W. M. THACKERAY.

HE *only deserves to be remembered by Posterity who treasures up and preserves the history of his Ancestry.* EDMUND BURKE.

Digitized by Google

FOREWORD

Taking as a basis the family chart made by Lawrence Williams, this volume has been compiled from many authentic sources, and contains little original matter. The Williams monographs written some years ago by Timothy Dwight Williams have been edited to come within the scope of the work.

As these pages record the lives of some eighty ancestors among the "First Settlers," as those were called who came to this country between the years 1620 and 1643, it may be well to recall some of these early emigrations.

The "Mayflower" arrived in Cape Cod Harbor in November, 1620, with its precious freight of 102 human souls, the pioneers who had suffered most in the old world and who suffered most in the new, who blazed the way for those who should come after. The "Fortune" arrived in 1621, bringing Robert Cushman, John Winslow and 35 new Colonists; the "Ann" and "Little James," in 1623, with 96 more, among them George and Nathaniel Morton and kinsfolk and friends of the earlier comers. In 1629 six ships landed at Salem, and among the passengers thirty members of the Leyden Church. In 1630 came the "Mary and John," and also Roger Ludlow's company, landing at Nantasket. The same year still another party of 840 persons came in the "Arbella" and fifteen other accompanying vessels. This was the "Massachusetts Bay Company" under John Winthrop, composed of men of character and sterling worth like their Plymouth brethren, but who had endured less of the hardships of life. Of them Bancroft says: "All of them were Puritans inclined to the party of Independents; many of them men of high endowments, large fortunes and best education; scholars well versed in all the learning of the times; clergymen who ranked among the most eloquent and pious of the realm."

After these settlers came other ships in rapid succession, among them the "Lyon" in 1631, with Roger Williams and John Eliot;

Digitized by Google

the "Griffin" in 1634, with Stone, Hooker and Cotton; the "Abigail" in 1635, with John Winthrop, Jr., and party; the "Hector" in 1637, with Theophilus Eaton and John Davenport; and the "St. John" in 1639, with Whitfield, Hoadley, Stone and Leete.

To quote Bancroft again: "The settlement of New England was a result of the Reformation and of the implacable differences between the Protestant Dissenters and the Established Anglican Church." It was the time of Charles I, and his Archbishop Laud, the time of the Star Chamber and High Commissions. Many of the most active and godly ministers of the Church of England and their congregations fled to New England as non-conformists. Many companies were formed also of influential men of wealth and education who came in great numbers. So formidable was the emigration that an order was issued at one time to stop the sailing of ships. Before the Long Parliament assembled in 1641, 21,000 persons in 198 ships had arrived in New England.

It is asserted on good authority that between 1630 and 1690 there were in New England as many graduates of Cambridge and Oxford as could be found in any population of similar size in the old country. It was by such men as these that the original mother towns in New England were settled.

Digitized by Google

YEAR OF ARRIVAL OF EMIGRANT ANCESTORS

1620	*Mayflower*.....	Elder William Brewster and wife Mary
"	"	Edward Fuller and wife
"	"	Samuel Fuller
1621	*Fortune*.....	Jonathan Brewster
"	"	Robert Hicks
1623	*Ann*.....	Mrs. Margaret Hicks and daughter Phebe
"	.....	Mrs. Lucretia (Oldham) Brewster
1628	.....	Walter Palmer and daughter Grace
1629	.....	Thomas Harris, wife Elizabeth and son William
"	.....	Thomas Wright
1630	.....	John Coit, wife Mary (Jenners) and son Joseph
"	.....	Philip Pinckney
"	.....	William Thomas and son Nathaniel
"	*Mary and John*.	John Gallup, 1st
1630	*Arbella*.....	Allen Bread, wife and son Allen
"	"	Mrs. Mary Hall and son Stephen
"	"	Thomas Minor
"	"	Robert Parke, wife Martha (Chaplyn) and son Thomas
"	"	Jonas Weed
1631	*Lyon*.....	William Denyson, wife and son George
"	"	John Perkins, wife Judith and son Jacob
"	"	Valentine Prentice and son John
"	.....	Christopher Avery and son James
"	.....	John Clarke
1632	.....	William Knowlton, wife Ann (Smith) and son William
"	.....	Robert Watson, wife Elizabeth and son George
1633	.....	Nicholas Clap and daughter Barbara
"	.....	Simon Huntington, wife Margaret (Baret) and son Simon
"	.....	Nicholas Jacob and wife Mary
"	.....	Henry Rutherford and wife Sarah
"	.....	Joseph Weld and wife Elizabeth
"	.....	John Williams
"	*Griffin*.....	John Gallup 2nd and his mother Christobel
1634	*Griffin*	John Lothrop, son Samuel and daughter Jane
"	.....	John Crow and daughter Hester
"	.....	Dolor Davis and wife Margery (Willard)
"	.....	Edward Spalding, who had emigrated in 1619 to Virginia and came thence to New England

Digitized by Google

1635	.....	Henry Farwell
"	.....	Thomas Bliss, wife Margaret and son Thomas
"	.....	Thomas Lincoln
"	.....	John Otis, wife Margaret and son John
"	.....	Thomas Scudder, wife Elizabeth and daughter Elizabeth
"	.....	Thomas Wheeler
"	*James*.....	Thomas Coleman and son John
"	*Hopewell*.....	John Kirby
"	*Abigail*.....	Mrs. Margaret Lake and daughter Hannah
"	*Increase*.....	Matthew Marvin, wife Elizabeth and daughter Mary
1635	*Hercules*.....	Comfort Starr and son Thomas
"	*Susan and Ellen*	Benjamin Thwing
1636	.....	Henry Andrews
"	.....	Thomas Tracy
1637	*Hector*.....	David Atwater
"	*Hector*.....	John Punderson
"	.....	Thomas Leffingwell
1638	.....	Edward Collins and wife Martha
"	.....	Thomas Sayre, wife and daughter Damaris
1639	.....	John Porter
"	.....	Mrs. Alice Thompson and daughter Dorothy
"	*St. John*.....	Francis Bushnell and son Richard
1643	.....	John Gallup
"	.....	William Hodges
"	.....	James Leonard and son Thomas
"	.....	Roger Pritchard
"	.....	John Thompson
1644	.....	William Bradley
"	.....	Timothy Prout
1651	.....	Thomas Adgate
1652	.....	David Sage
1653	.....	Giles Hamlin
1660?	.....	Peter Bradley
1665	.....	Christopher Christophers, wife Mary and son Richard
1666	.....	Richard Stevens
1670	.....	John Pell
1683	.....	John Reid, wife Margaret (Miller) and daughter Helina
1702	.....	John Bartow
1725?	.....	Patrick McLaren
17–	.....	Thomas Johnston

Digitized by Google

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Five Generations	*Frontispiece*
Cornelia[4] (Johnston) Williams	14
Simeon Breed[7] Williams	14
House of John[3] Williams, Poquetannock, Connecticut, 1723	24
House of Gen. Joseph[5] Williams, Norwich, Connecticut, 1779	24
Family Chart of Simeon Breed[7] Williams	28
Commission of Gen Joseph[5] Williams	32
Simeon Breed[7] Williams	40
Family of Simeon Breed[7] Williams, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1855	44
Family of Lawrence[8] Williams, Chicago	48
Shubael[5] Breed	56
Lydia[6] (Perkins) Breed	56
Gravestones, Breed Family	64
" Perkins Family	64
Capt. William[5] Coit	72
Gravestones, Capt. William[5] Coit and Sarah[8] (Lathrop) Coit	72
" Gen. Joseph[5] Williams and Abigail[6] (Coit) Williams	72
Commission, Capt. William[5] Coit	76
Gravestone, Simon[1] Huntington	100
" Sarah[2] (Clarke) Huntington	100
" Mary[3] (Bushnell) Leffingwell	100
" Thomas[2] Leffingwell and Lydia[3] (Tracy) Leffingwell	100
House of Simeon Breed[7] Williams, Lake Forest, Illinois, 1870	118
House of Thomas[1] Leffingwell, Norwich, Connecticut, 1660	118
Lydia[6] (Perkins) Breed	152
Nancy[6] (Breed) Williams Whiting	152
Gravestones, Wheeler Family	168
" Gallup Family	168
" Avery Family	168
Clarina[8] (Bartow) Johnston	172
William Sage[3] Johnston	172
Family Chart of Cornelia[4] Johnston	180

Digitized by Google

Major Samuel[2] Johnston 184
William Sage[3] Johnston 184
Cornelia[4] (Johnston) Williams 188
House of Capt James[2] Avery, Groton, Connecticut, 1656 . . 196
House of Maj. Samuel[2] Johnston, Middletown, Connecticut, 1785 196
Gravestone, David[7] Atwater 208
" John[2] and Damaris[8] (Atwater) Punderson . . 208
" Abram[2] Bradley 208
" Hannah[2] (Thompson) Bradley 208
Reproduction Pages, "Brewster Book" 212
Christopher[2] Christophers, 2nd 216
Sarah[6] (Prout) Christophers 216
Gravestones, Christophers Family 224
Johnston Family Group, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1849 228
Gravestones, Thomas Minor 240
" Walter Palmer 240
" John and Mercy (Palmer) Breed 240
Wequetequock Burial Ground, Stonington, Connecticut . . 240
Interior "Old North Church," Boston, Massachusetts, showing Organ of Thomas Johnston 248
Clock Face engraved by Thomas Johnston 256
Gen. Comfort[4] Sage 264
Sarah[4] (Hamlin) Sage 264
Psalm Tune Plates engraved by Thomas Johnston 280
Simeon Breed[7] Williams and his Descendants 288
Family Chart of Lawrence[8] Williams . . . Inside back cover

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Cornelia (Johnston) Williams
1848

Digitized by Google

Simeon Breed Williams
1848

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PART I

ANCESTRY *of* SIMEON BREED WILLIAMS
DESCENDANT *of* JOHN WILLIAMS, *of*
NEWBURY *and* HAVERHILL, MASS.
1600-1674

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

FAMILIES

WILLIAMS	Hall	Otis
Adgate	Harris	Palmer
Andrews	Hicks	Parke
Bliss	Hodges	Perkins
Breed	Howse	Prentice
Bushnell	Huntington	Reade
Clarke	Jacob	Scudder
Coit	Knowlton	Spalding
Davis	Lake	Thomas
Denison	Lathrop	Thompson
Farwell	Leffingwell	Tracy
Fuller	Leonard	Watson
Gallup	Marvin	Wheeler
Gallop	McLaren	Willard

Families are arranged alphabetically.

Only ancestors are carried forward, and these are indicated by Arabic numerals.

For family charts, see page 28 and inside back cover.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ANCESTRY OF LAWRENCE WILLIAMS

PART I

ANCESTRY OF HIS FATHER, SIMEON BREED WILLIAMS, DESCENDANT OF JOHN WILLIAMS, OF NEWBURY AND HAVERHILL, MASS., 1600–1674

WILLIAMS

1. JOHN[1] WILLIAMS was born in England or Wales about 1600 and died in Haverhill, Mass., 10 Feb., 1674.

Among the early settlers in America, about 1633, came a colony from Newbury, England, to Massachusetts, selecting a charming site on the south bank of the Merrimac River, which the exiles were pleased to name after their old home. (It was Old Newbury that was first settled, Newburyport being much more modern.) In the list of recorded first settlers is found one JOHN WILLIAMS, with his wife, son, and daughter. Where he was born or what ship brought him and his household goods away from his British home, it is almost hopeless to inquire. In the way of any general research the frequent recurrence of the name is an insuperable obstacle. There is a family tradition, however, which asserts that he came originally from Wales.

As a rule the settlers banded together in accordance with the districts or the general neighborhoods whence they originated. Whenever a company, organized in England, had set out from a given locality, it would keep together in a measure when it reached this side of the ocean. Somewhat in corroboration of this, take certain men whose names we find on record as associated with John Williams, about this date. The Rev. Thomas Parker, the first pastor of Newbury, who was instrumental in giving the name to the town, had served for a short time as a minister in Newbury, England; his father before him had had the living of

Digitized by Google

St. Nicholas Hospital at Salisbury, whence this name was given to an adjoining settlement in the new country. Rev. James Noyes, nephew of Thomas Parker, came in the same vessel with him, the "Mary and John," accompanied by Richard Littledale and William White, all settlers of Newbury. John Ayer (whose son afterwards married Sarah, daughter of John Williams) and Thomas Whittier, ancestor of the poet, settled first at Salisbury, but it is supposed they came over about the same time, and all appear to have lived previously in the southern part of England. Some went no farther than Ipswich at first, but they kept in the same general vicinity.

The sojourn of John Williams in Newbury was not associated with any event of record until 1640, when he appears as petitioner to found a new town with the Rev. John Ward, the promoter of the scheme, and others, William White, James Davis, John Robinson, Henry Palmer, Samuel Gile, Christopher Hussey, and Richard Littledale, to whom were added four from Ipswich. To do this he must have been a man of some mark and substance, and of character equal to those with whom he was associated. A beautiful site was chosen on the opposite bank of the Merrimac River, some six or seven miles farther up the stream, and almost twelve miles from the sea. This spot they named Haverhill after the English town from which its projector came.

Here in 1642 John Williams was admitted freeman: that is, he was made an acknowledged citizen of the place, was a member of the church, had a full right to vote on any and all questions, and had taken the oath of fidelity and allegiance. In 1643, according to a town vote, the valuation of his property was put at eighty pounds, which compares favorably with the other land owners. Every stockholder who emigrated at his own expense was to receive fifty acres for each member of his family; and every fifty pounds contributed to the company's stock entitled the stockholder to two hundred acres of land. In 1667, John Williams received a share in the distribution of some lands belonging to the town, which confirms the statement that he was one of the original proprietors, and to be such he must have been in possession of means brought from the old country. According to the statement in the "Sewell Papers," which refers to this particular party of emigrants, viz., the settlers of Newbury, Massachusetts, "Men of means, dissatisfied with the state of affairs in their native England, favored the exodus of their sons to America, and assisted them with money for that purpose." It is even stated that houses in such towns as Newbury were owned by English proprietors, who received rental therefrom.

Digitized by Google

John Williams passed the residue of his days in Haverhill, dying there 10 Feb., 1674; his widow Jane surviving until 21 Nov., 1680. His will dated 9 Dec., 1670, probated 18 Mar., 1674, mentions his children, John, Joseph, Sarah, Mary and Lydia, and a grandchild, Sarah, daughter of Sarah who had married John Ayer. John, the son, and Sarah, the daughter, had been born in England. Among a list of petitioners for clemency in 1652 in the case of one Pike, who got into trouble for lay-preaching, the names of both the father and son, John, appear. This would indicate that the younger man had reached his majority, which puts his birth no later than 1631. Sarah's marriage to John Ayer, 5 May, 1646, supposing her to be as young as sixteen, would place her birth in 1630, so that the father must have been born very early in the century, or possibly just before it began. Both children were evidently quite small when they came to this country. As there is no record of the births of any children for ten years, there is room for the supposition that Jane was a second wife, perhaps married in this country. During their sojourn in Newbury, their daughter, Mary, was born, 20 Sept., 1641; and Lydia and Joseph were born after their removal to Haverhill. Here the names of John Williams and of his wife, Jane, are the first ones recorded on the books of the "Town-Records," giving the date of Lydia's birth, 16 Mar., 1643, and that of Joseph's birth, 18 Apr., 1647. Both Sarah and Mary wedded well-to-do men, members of influential families of the place, whence it may be inferred that John Williams was in high esteem among his fellow townsmen. Lydia probably never married, unless to someone of the same surname, for in 1677 when she was thirty-four years of age, her name according to the records was still unchanged. As the son John's children were all daughters, Joseph was the only one to carry down the Williams name.

John[1] Williams married first probably in England, ——; and married second probably in Newbury, Mass., Jane ——, who died in Haverhill, Mass., 21 Nov., 1680.

Children:

I. SARAH,[2] b. prob. in England, about 1630; m. in Haverhill, Mass., 5 May, 1646, John Ayer (*John*); 5 children.

II. JOHN, b. prob. in England, about 1631; d. in Haverhill, 30 Apr., 1698; made freeman, 28 Nov., 1677; m. (1) in Haverhill, 9 Sept., 1661, Rebecca Colby (*Anthony*), d. 10 June, 1672; m. (2) in Haverhill, 5 May, 1675, Hester (Blakeley) Bond, widow of John Bond; 6 daughters, no sons.

Digitized by Google

III. MARY, b. in Newbury, Mass., 20 Sept., 1641; d. in Haverhill, 6 Oct., 1714; m. in Haverhill, 21 May, 1662, Daniel Bradley; 9 children.

IV. LYDIA, b. in Haverhill, 16 Mar., 1643; d. unm., in 1677.

2. V. JOSEPH, b. in Haverhill, 18 Apr., 1647.

2. JOSEPH[2] WILLIAMS (*John*[1]) was born in Haverhill, Mass., 18 Apr., 1647, and died in Norwich, Conn., 1719–20. His father conveyed to him property in Haverhill thus recorded 14 July, 1673: "to my sonne Joseph Williams my now dwelling house, out housing, house lott, oarcheard and hopp yards, y^t^ are upon y^e^ s^d^ lott, together with eight comonages wch I have in ye s^d^ towne of Haverhill, and also y^t^ prcell of comon land wch was lay^d^ out to me beyond the fishing river towards the saw mill, and also my Duck meadow wch is bounded at y^e^ south end with two oakes and at y^e^ north end with a swamp."

After the birth of his youngest child in 1683 his name is found no more in the records of Haverhill. The next trace of him is gathered from the archives of Norwich, Conn. Here he settled on Poquetannock Cove, Brewster's Neck, on the extreme boundary line of the southern limits of old Norwich, east of the Thames, just within what was comprehended in the original Indian grant of the "nine miles square tract" (see page 119). The point of land at the mouth of this cove is called "Brewster's Neck" even to the present day, and was used by Jonathan Brewster as a trading post for traffic with the Indians. This Jonathan Brewster was son of the famous Elder of the Mayflower voyagers. With others of those early colonists he had embarked in trading with the Indians along the Sound and the Connecticut River in sloops and shallops. Thus, nine or ten years before the settlement of Norwich, he had established himself in the neighborhood, and the land was given to him by Uncas, the Indian chieftain, as an inducement to trade there (see page 213). Benjamin Brewster, his son, succeeded him in this trade, and when Joseph Williams came from Haverhill, Mass., they had business transactions together. We have no present means of determining the exact date of his removal to Connecticut; but it was before 1697, for on that date mention is found on the town records of the conveyance to him of fifty acres of land by Josiah Gaylord of Poquetannock.

Although we have no direct knowledge of the motives or reasons that induced the exodus from Haverhill to the neighborhood of

Digitized by Google

Long Island Sound, we are acquainted with circumstances enough to answer our query satisfactorily as to why he took the step. About this time a fellow townsman of his, one Gurdon Saltonstall, who afterwards became governor of the State of Connecticut, had accepted a call to minister to a flock in New London. Many others of his townspeople had emigrated thitherward; some of his wife's relatives were also located there, and possibly from that source he learned that the land was much more productive near the banks of the Thames than on those of the Merrimac. Another incentive to removal from Haverhill at this particular juncture was a political one. Governor Andros, who had just been put at the head of affairs in the Bay Colony, began by imposing fines and exacting from the freemen their hard-earned money. Connecticut was out of his province, and there one was able to escape such annoyances. Last, but by no means least, was the fact that Haverhill was a frontier settlement, which was constantly menaced by the Indians. Since the close of King Philip's War in 1676, the country of southern New England had been enjoying peace and security, while the borderland of New Hampshire, now that the French and Indian war was rife, was ever and anon a scene of desolation. It is not to be wondered at that the dwellers in that vicinity should have desired to move to a more peaceful location. In 1694 a law was passed by the Massachusetts Bay Colony that every settler who deserted a town for fear of the Indians should forfeit all his rights therein. Evidently the towns on the frontier were already losing their population.

We know the names of some of those who were associated with him in his new home. Benjamin Brewster has already been mentioned, and Josiah Gaylord, who, as stated, sold the first parcel of land we find on record. The latter's name is on the Roll of 1702, though he came to the place from Windsor in 1675. He is thought to have been the son of William Gaylord of that settlement, and also the stepson of John Elderkin. This Elderkin was a valuable man among those early pioneers. He was a carpenter and house builder, besides being a millwright, and he turned his hand to boat building and to bridge construction. He rebuilt the first meeting-house in town, and received in part compensation a tract of land at "Poquetannock's Cove's mouth." Owen Williams, through whose land the roadway had recently been opened to this point from near the Shetucket Ferry, lived in close proximity, and

Digitized by Google

another neighbor was Joseph Ayer, who had married a niece of Joseph Williams and removed here from Ipswich, Mass., about the same time, and whose farm was within the bounds of this "Norwich East Society," as the district was occasionally called. Still another individual who was conspicuous in that locality was Robert Allyn. He came from Salem, Mass., to New London in 1651, and Allyn's Point now retains the name of the original proprietor. He is included in the list of the first settlers of Norwich. His daughter Sarah wedded a George Geer, which name is afterwards associated with the Williams family. Another neighbor was Josiah, son of the renowned Miles Standish, who settled close by. It was his son Samuel who in 1706 was licensed as a tanner there.

Every newcomer who succeeded in being publicly accepted obtained a grant of land comprising a building lot, pasture ground, and woodland sufficient for a family. So, in 1702, we learn that a vote was taken at a town meeting of Norwich, putting certain names on the Roll as an addition to its inhabitants, and in the number Joseph[2] Williams was entered as "a wholeshare man respecting lands." In 1703 he was a member of the first Congregational Church of Norwich. The Norwich town records mention many real-estate transactions of Joseph[2] Williams, which show that he was a man in prosperous circumstances and that his business interests were in partnership with his son John. A roll of landed proprietors is given in 1718, which mentions him; and the record of a deed bearing date of March, 1719, is in his name. In 1720, the year of his wife's death, he is referred to as deceased. He left but one son to carry down the Williams name.

He married in Haverhill, Mass., 18 Nov., 1674, Mary Fuller, baptized in Barnstable, Mass., 16 June, 1644, and died in Norwich, Conn., 11 Nov., 1720; daughter of Samuel Fuller (who came with his father Edward Fuller on the "Mayflower") and Jane, his wife, daughter of Rev. John Lothrop, of Barnstable, Mass. (See page 87.)

Children born in Haverhill:

I. SARAH,[3] b. 17 Nov., 1675.
II. MARY, b. 29 Nov., 1677.
3. III. JOHN, b. 17 Feb., 1679/80.
IV. HANNAH, b. 30 Sept., 1683.

Digitized by Google

House of John[3] Williams, Poquetannock, Connecticut. Built in 1723

House of General Joseph[5] Williams, Norwich, Connecticut. Built in 1779

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

3. JOHN[3] WILLIAMS (*Joseph*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in Haverhill, Mass., 17 Feb., 1679/80, and died in Poquetannock, Conn., 11 Jan., 1741/2. Of his early life we are profoundly ignorant and the earliest reference to him that we have is in a deed, made by the same Josiah Gaylord as before, on 2 Dec., 1701, to transfer 6¼ acres of land. This demonstrates that he moved to Norwich, as would be natural, not much later than his father, and agrees with the tradition attributed to a grandson of his, which gives that year as the date of his coming, when he was just at his majority. Subsequently to this, in conjunction with his father, and also by himself alone, he is purchaser of a number of tracts in the vicinity. There is ample testimony to his prominence among his fellow townsmen through the two score years of his after life. In early days, when Poquetannock was wholly within the limits of Norwich, he was one of its selectmen from 1721 to 1728, and later, an office of no trivial responsibility and honor.

In 1735 there was a petition to the General Assembly of the State that the Supreme Court in March and the Superior Court in November, for the County of New London, might be held in Norwich thereafter, and the petition was granted. Of the committee on the part of the town three men are named, of whom John Williams is the first. Two years after, in 1737, a bridge over the Shetucket was demanded to connect the "Landing" (Chelsea or Norwich City) with the East Society (Preston), whereupon a public subscription was taken up to defray the cost, and again he appears conspicuous as the highest contributor on the list, the full number of names being eighty-three. His interest in military affairs is shown in the two commissions he obtained from the State Assembly, in 1721 as Lieutenant, and in 1735 as Captain, in the 5th Company of the Eastern Society of Norwich, by which titles he is always referred to in town records and deeds thereafter. These were not as empty and complimentary as they too frequently have been in later days, and were the highest grades known to the colonists in times of peace. He was active not only in local affairs and in the school of the soldier, but socially, religiously, and as a public-spirited citizen.

He was influential as few others have been, in reaching out for new fields in the opening up of trade, and in the bringing of fresh business to the port of Norwich, which was just beginning at that early epoch to give promise of its subsequent importance. We read

Digitized by Google

of vessels as early as 1715, venturing in the trade with the Barbadoes, and, although we do not know the names of the merchants connected with the enterprise, we may be assured that John[3] Williams was not behind in supporting it. We know that he owned two warehouses at the "Landing," besides a wharf. He developed the possibilities of the water-power at Poquetannock, where we learn of his having a sawmill, a gristmill and a fulling-mill. There was abundance of sheep in the neighborhood yielding wool in great plenty, and a fulling-mill, which, without doubt, included the entire manufacture of cloth as it was understood at that time, was a crying necessity.

The mill seat was bought in 1720, and the adjoining farm in 1723. Upon purchasing the latter he erected the dwelling house, which is still standing (1915) and has been an object of veneration for succeeding generations. It is situated at the bend of the road just before one enters the village of Poquetannock from the present city of Norwich, which is distant perhaps five miles by the river route. The house is on an eminence overlooking the spot where formerly stood the mill, and whence is had a fine view towards the west, of the waters of the cove. These waters were famous then and for years after for a very fine variety of oysters. The house is a large frame structure of the true colonial type. One of its renowned features is the fireplace in the parlor, faced with quaint Dutch tiles illustrating Scripture texts. This gave the house a reputation for miles around, and it is part of the testimony going to show it to have been the property of a man of wealth. Those tiles were imported from Holland at no little cost. Philip Doddridge, the eminent English divine, who was born in the year 1702, tells of his pious mother's teaching him his earliest lessons of Bible story from the pictures seen on just such old Dutch tiles in his infant home. Such a remembrance helps to prove that they were a prevalent mode of house ornamentation in England in that era, which the colonists in a measure imitated, and it is not at all unlikely that some children of lesser fame may have lisped their first impressions of Scripture characters from the blue tinted sketches on those tiles at Poquetannock.

John[3] Williams must certainly have been a man of charitable impulses. The records of 1711 and again of 1715 make mention of his contributions to the building of the meeting-house in Norwich for which there was granted a piece of land in requital; and he is

Digitized by Google

credited with having made a gift of the land at "Long Society," which includes the church site and the graveyard adjoining, where are buried the remains of its benefactor together with those of his wife and others of his family.

Great inconvenience had been experienced by the people dwelling in the East Society, particularly those in the extreme southeastern outskirts of the ecclesiastical district where Poquetannock was situated, in attending divine worship some seven or eight miles distant; for every individual was not only compelled to pay church rates, but was also expected to attend service regularly. After petitioning ineffectually in the matter for a period extending through upwards of a score of years, the privilege was grudgingly given to those devout citizens to erect a new and distinct parish, on which they bestowed the name of "Long Society" because of the narrow width of its territorial limitations. The place for this house of worship was some three and a half miles due north of Poquetannock village, on the road hence to the Shetucket Ferry, by which the Sabbath journeyings must have been shorn of fully half their former length. The services were begun in 1726 under the pastorate of the Rev. Jabez Wight, who continued there until he died, in 1782, and since then no other preacher has been settled in his place, even the building having been suffered to go to decay. Of late years a new frame structure has been built in its stead as a Mission Sunday School under the auspices of the Congregationalist Society. At present it is used as a town hall.

That John[3] Williams was a man of mark and one of the most prosperous in the colonies for his day and generation, is a matter of record. In the diary of Joshua Hempstead, of New London, a most faithful record of current affairs, excelling the daily newspapers of the 18th century, is found this entry: "Jan. 12. 1741/2, Capt. John Williams died at Poquetannock, of pleurisy after seven days illness. He was a good Commonwealth's man, traded much by sea and land with good success for many years, and acquired wholly by his own industry a great estate. He was a very just dealer aged about 60 years."

His total estate was estimated at £21,727. Among the personal effects were five negroes valued at £600. Very few fortunes in the early days of the eighteenth century, particularly in the United Colonies, approached anything like this figure. The will provides for his son Joseph not yet of age, the only child surviving (and the

Digitized by Google

only one to carry down the Williams name) his two sons-in-law, and his widow Mary, who was made executrix.

The old burial ground at "Long Society" has had no interment for many years. Names familiar in local history are found there on the old stones of which there are a hundred or more. The ground is uneven and somewhat rocky, and in the northwest quarter, back of the meeting-house, far away from the noise and dust of the country road, are a number of head stones especially interesting to the descendants of John[3] Williams. This cluster of graves of himself, his wife, and his children, lies on the declivity of a little hill, at whose foot babbles a narrow brook, and no others are beyond or below them.

Inscriptions on gravestones:

Here lyes Buried
y^e^ Body of Capt
John Williams
who died Jan^y^ 11th
1741. Aged 61 years
10 months & 22 da^s^.

Here Lyes y^e^ Body
of
Mary Williams
wife to
Capt John Williams
who dyed March 9. 1749
in the 67^th^ year of her age

He married in Norwich, 26 Jan., 1706/7, Mary Knowlton, born in Ipswich, Mass., 29 Mar., 1681; died in Poquetannock, Conn., 9 Mar., 1749; daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Green) Knowlton. (See page 107.)

In her will, probated 1 Aug., 1749, she made bequests to her sons-in-law Nathaniel Giddings and James Geer, her three granddaughters Sarah and Mary Giddings, and Zipporah Geer, and the residue of her estate was left to her son Joseph.

Children born in Poquetannock:

I. MARY,[4] b. 17 Feb., 1714; d. in Norwich in 1733; m. in Norwich 11 June, 1728, Capt. Nathaniel Giddings; children: Sarah,[5] Mary.
II. BENJAMIN, b. 4 July, 1715; d. 15 July, 1732.
III. JOSEPH, b. 22 Jan., 1719; d. 27 May, 1719.
IV. ZIPPORAH, b. 28 July, 1720; d. 1739; m. in Norwich, 24 Mar., 1736/7, Capt. James Geer; child, Zipporah.[5]
4. V. JOSEPH, b. 23 April, 1723.

4. JOSEPH[4] WILLIAMS (*John*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1]) was born in Poquetannock Conn., 23 Apr., 1723, and died in Brattleboro, Vermont, 19 Jan., 1776. He and his father belonged to the same military company, the Fifth in the Eastern Society. In May, 1746, he was made

Digitized by Google

Robert[1] Fuller
Frances

Thomas[2] Lothrop,

John[1] Howse,
Alice

Robert[1] Chaplyn
Elizabeth Austey

John[1] Gallop, 1590
—— Crabbe

Edmond[4] Reade
Elizabeth Cook

Thomas[1] Harris, 1571
Elizabeth,

Robert[1] Parke
Martha Chaplyn
John[1] Thompson,
Alice

Richard[1] Willard, 1578
Margery
Thomas[2] Lothrop,
John[1] Howse,
Alice

Henry[1] Scudder

John[4] Bliss, 1562

Francis[1] Bushnell,
Matthew[4] Marvyn, 1600–16
Elizabeth

Simon[1] Huntington,
Margaret Baret
John[1] Clarke,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Ensign, in May, 1754, Lieutenant, and in October, 1758, Captain. He became a wealthy merchant in Norwich and his name occurs in numerous land transfers there. One of the earlier records is curious and worth quoting entire: "May 12, 1746. To Joseph Williams, son of Capt. John Williams, for £1600 bills of Public Credit, of ye old tenour, one certain messuage or farme, situate in the Southeast Society in Norwich, with dwelling house, one barn, one blacksmith shoop, one herdinge and fencing thereon, containing 155 Acres more or less." A later Norwich town record informs us that on Oct 3. 1771, Joseph Williams of Norwich for £932 lawful money conveyed to Jonathan Brewster his son-in-law, a certain tract or parcel of land "lying and being in Norwich, with house, barn and grist mill, containing 160 Acres, beginning at Poquetannock brook or river."

Soon after this he surrendered his other interests in Norwich and removed into the Hampshire Grants, later the State of Vermont. A number of Norwich citizens emigrated northward and settled towns in Vermont and New Hampshire. (Norwich, Vermont, owes its name to fond memories of the town by its founders, as does also its namesake in Massachusetts.) This region was only just emerging from an unbroken wilderness, and to the ordinary incidents and disagreeable features of frontier settlement was added the uncertainty of the tenure of land. New York claimed it as part of her territory and the Granite State on the east did the same. Joseph located in the township of Brattleboro, not far from the Connecticut River. Besides his wife, he probably took with him his six younger children, the youngest being not over four years of age. Out of a family of seventeen children only three sons carried down the Williams name: John settled in Wethersfield, Vermont; Joseph in Norwich, Conn.; and William Wheeler in the Western Reserve, where now lies the City of Cleveland, Ohio.

The great struggle for independence on the part of the Colonies had begun, and it was to continue until five of the sons of Joseph[4] Williams had taken part in it, John, Frederick, Joseph, Benjamin and Isaac; Frederick and Benjamin at the cost of their lives.

The father did not live long in his new home, dying 19 Jan., 1776. His gravestone is to be seen to-day in the old cemetery on the top of the hill north of Centerville where stood the first meeting-house of Brattleboro.

Digitized by Google

Inscription on tombstone:

Here lyes the Body of
Capt Joseph Williams
formerly an eminent Mer-
chant in the town of Nor-
wich in the State of Connecticut
he departed this life the
19th day of January 1776
in the 53d year of
his Age
He was remarkable for his piety
and as a professor of Jesus Christ.

He married first in Norwich, 4 Mar., 1742, Hannah Lathrop, born in Norwich, ——, 1722; died there 28 Sept., 1744; and married second in Stonington, Conn., 20 Feb., 1746, Eunice Wheeler, born in Stonington, 3 July, 1727; died in Poquetannock, 18 Oct., 1804; buried there in the Brewster Burial Ground; daughter of William and Hannah (Gallup) Wheeler. (See page 170.)

Children by first wife born in Poquetannock:

I. JOHN,[5] b. 5 Mar., 1743; d. young.

II. HANNAH, b. 25 Sept., 1744; d. in Providence, R. I.; m. —— Truman. Child, John[6].

Children by second wife born in Poquetannock:

III. JOHN, b. 7 Feb., 1747; d. in Wethersfield, Vt., 9 Apr., 1813; m. in Marlboro, Vt., in 1776, Abigail Phelps, daughter of Charles and Dorothy (Root) Phelps and sister of Timothy Phelps, who married John's sister, Zipporah. He served in the Revolutionary War in the Company of his brother-in-law Jonathan Brewster and rose to the rank of Captain. Children: 1. Eunice,[6] m. Avery Denison, 4 children: 2. Anstiss,[6] m. Capt. John Marsh, child:[7] 3. John Phelps,[6] m. Rachel Dodge, daughter:[7] 4. Dorothy,[6] m. George Potwin, 10 children: 5. Joseph Root,[6] m. Polly Sherwin, 11 children: *daughter*,[7] d. young; *Lucretia S.*,[7] m. Robert French: *son*,[7] d. young; *Mary Abigail*,[7] m. Isaac G. Davis, 4 sons; *Elizabeth Huntington*,[7] m. Thomas R. Nichols, 6 children; *Catherine Phelps*,[7] m. John B. Prentis, 5 children; *William Wheeler*,[7] m. Helen I. Saunders, 5 children; *Lucinda Wheelock*,[7] m. Lucius H. Page, 4 children; *Martha Brewster*,[7] m. Frederick Crain, 6 children; *Helen Porter*,[7] m. Thomas Dana, Jr.; *John Phelps*,[7] m. (1) Mary J. Moseley; m. (2) J. Miner; m. (3) Margaret A. Durand; 2 daughters; 6. William Wheeler, unmarried.

IV. WILLIAM WHEELER, b. 25 June, 1748; d. 17 Nov., 1750.

Digitized by Google

v. FREDERICK, b. 11 Dec., 1749; d. 10 Sept., 1776; unm. He was Sergeant in the Company of his brother-in-law Jonathan Brewster in the Regiment of Col. Jedidiah Huntington. At the battle of Long Island he received a wound from which he died and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard, which at that time extended from Broadway to the river.

vi. MARY, b. 26 Sept., 1751; d. in Poquetannock in 1812; m. about 1771, Jonathan Brewster, sixth in descent from Elder William Brewster. He was a man of means and was in the State Legislature in 1792. At the outbreak of the Revolution he became Captain of a company enlisted in Preston, forming part of Col. Jedidiah Huntington's Regiment. He was in Boston and later at the Battle of Long Island where he was taken prisoner. Children: 1. Jonathan,[6] unm.; 2. Eunice,[6] m. John Brown, no children; 3. Isaac,[6] m. Maria Cobb, 1 child, d. young; 4. Joseph Williams[6], m. —— Billings, 5 children. He served as Captain under his uncle, Gen. Joseph Williams. When her father removed to Vermont, Mary Williams Brewster and her family occupied the old homestead at Poquetannock built in 1730 and it remained in the possession of her descendants until 1856 when it was sold to —— Hewitt who resided there until 1904.

5. vii. JOSEPH, b. 14 Mar., 1753.

viii. EUNICE, b. 7 Dec., 1754; d. in Norwich, 29 Apr., 1834; m. (1) Silas Fitch; 2 sons, d. young; m. (2) Jonathan Randall; no children.

ix. ZIPPORAH, b. 23 Sept., 1756; d. in Marlboro, Vt., 13 Oct., 1823; m. in Vermont, 6 Jan., 1775/6, Timothy Phelps, brother of Abigail who married Zipporah's brother John Williams. Children: 1. John,[6] m. (1) Lucy Lovel, m. (2) Mrs. Almira H. Lincoln; 2. Charles,[6] m. Eliza Houghton; 3. Eunice,[6] unm.; 4. Anstiss,[6] m. John Fessenden; 5. Timothy.[6]

x. BENJAMIN, b. 15 Dec., 1758; d. Sept., 1781. He served in the Revolutionary War in the Company of his brother-in-law Jonathan Brewster. He was captured by the British and confined on the "Jersey" prison-ship where he died.

xi. WILLIAM WHEELER, b. 25 April, 1760; d. in Newburg, Ohio, 5 Sept., 1831; m. about 1785 in Suffield, Conn., Ruth Granger, sister of Gideon Granger, Postmaster General. He removed early in life to Suffield, Conn., and later to the Western Reserve. He built in Cleveland, Ohio, the first saw and grist mills in the region, and was a prominent figure, filling several offices. Children: 1. Frederick;[6] 2. William Wheeler,[6] Jr., m. (1) Lavina Dibble; m. (2) Nancy Sherman, 9 children: *Child*,[7] d. young; *Mary*,[7] m. Josiah Hale; *Eunice*,[7] m. Zenos Spencer Warren;

Digitized by Google

Frederick,[7] unm.; *Joseph*,[7] m. Eunice H. Cooper; *William*,[7] unm.; *Ephraim S.*,[7] m. Mary ——; *George*,[7] m. Eunice H. (Cooper) Williams, widow of his brother Joseph; *Francis G.*,[7] unm. 3. Joseph,[6] unm.; 4. Child,[6] d. young.

XII. ISAAC, b. 24 Aug., 1761; d. in Poquetannock, 21 Dec., 1845; unm. He enlisted as a mere boy in the Company of his brother-in-law Jonathan Brewster. Later he engaged in a sea-faring life and was impressed into the British service. Still later he entered the French Navy and was appointed Lieutenant which position he held for five years. Being put in command of a vessel on the West India Station he captured English ships. Then came the French Spoliations, when he resigned his commission and returned to his native land.

XIII. CHARLOTTE, b. 30 Apr., 1763; d. young.

XIV. ALEXANDER, b. 25 Aug., 1764; d. young.

XV. LUCY, b. 23 May, 1766; d. young.

XVI. JERAHMEEL, b. 12 May, 1767; d. 15 June, 1840; unm. He was his brother Joseph's trusted agent in foreign ports and a sea captain for many years having a full share of exciting experiences during war times.

XVII. MARTHA, b. 11 Dec., 1769; d. 10 Oct., 1815; unm.

5. JOSEPH[5] WILLIAMS (*Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1]) was born in the old homestead at Poquetannock, Conn., 14 Mar., 1753, and died in his own home on Washington Street, Norwich, 23 Oct., 1800.

Early in life he engaged in mercantile business in Norwich. In April, 1775, when the tidings of the Battle of Lexington reached Norwich, the town was filled with enthusiastic citizens ready to join the ranks. A new company was formed under Capt. John McCall of which Joseph Williams was a member, but it was not called into active service. In June, 1775, in response to an appeal from Massachusetts to come to its aid with supplies of military stores and provisions, he joined the 16th Massachusetts Line before Boston, acting the part of Commissary, which department was sadly deficient. There is still preserved his account book kept in £. s. p., covering the period up to the evacuation of Boston by the British and of the campaign near New York, whither the 16th Regiment followed Washington and his army. Prior to the War Joseph[5] Williams was a clerk in the employ of William Coit, whose daughter he afterwards married, but at the outbreak of the conflict the two were in partnership. Such was their relationship in the camp before Boston and after the army moved to New York. For

Digitized by Google

OLIVER WOLCOTT, *Esquire.*

Commission of Brigadier-General Joseph[5] Williams, 1796

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

many years William Coit had been engaged in the West India trade and though there was a tremendous risk in carrying it on during the existence of war there never was a time when imports were more essential to the Colonies. Men who could meet the emergencies of the hour, by importing from abroad necessities for home consumption, were with good reason held in as high esteem as those who provisioned the soldiers in the field. But this he also did by furnishing supplies for the army through Joseph Williams. Two letters to Captain Coit from his young partner are extant. One from camp near Boston is as follows:

Cambridge 19th March 1776.

Sir,

Before this comes to hand you will likely hear that our heroic army has entd the town of Boston with triumph. Last Sunday morning after frightning the Enemy away in a most masterly manner, which is much to the honour of Gen. Washington, as I dare say history cant Produce an Instance of the kind, not only driving the british troops from such a strong garrison, but without the Loss of men, on the Conquerors side. The fleet now lies in the harbour below the Castle, and 'tis supposd to sail the first wind for where we know not.

I have not yet been in Boston as the Gen. dont allow any to go in yet but what has had the Smallpox, as he is fearfull they have Left the infection there, in order to spread it in our Army; but the Gen. is very carefull, he picks out those that have had it, to go in upon duty and to clean up the barracks, etc. By what I can Learn they have card off the most valuable goods,and destroyd a great many that belongd to those that had come out before. * * * there is a great number of tories left * * * five Regimts marchd yesterday from here for the Southwd — they are to go to Norwich and there stay til further orders. Co Sargents Regt has Counter ords not to march yet, but they will Likely go soon somewhere. Co Douglass Regt has movd to Roxbury * * *.

I am with much Esteem yr humbl Servt Jos Williams

The other letter is interesting as exhibiting a feature of the business life of the day and the perfect coolness with which trade was carried on in the midst of the most imminent peril. It was written on the blank leaf of an account book, twelve days subsequent to the Battle of Long Island. (Two days afterwards his brother Frederick died of wounds received in this battle.)

New York 7 A. M. from the City.
8 Sep. 1776.

Dear Sir:

Ever since I wrote you by Mr. Walden we have been in confusion. The enemy opened two batteries opposite to our fort at Hell Gate last Saturday evening and began cannonading and bombarding early on Sunday morning. They fired several shot into the house where we kept our store. We thought

Digitized by Google

it prudent to move a little back which was done but have not got clear of their shot, they are flying about us continually. We have about £ 140 in value on hand besides money that I have purchased since I came here with what was on hand before.

The enemy are now landing on the Island between Hell Gate and the main, and 'tis supposed they mean to make a push for Kingsbridge and cut us off, but I believe they cannot do it as we are prepared for them at Kingsbridge, but I make no doubt we shall soon have an engagement.

We have sent what money we have to West Chester by Dr. Haman's boy. I have sent about £ 150. It will not do to move our stores till the regiment is obliged to go as they cannot do without some necessaries here. I shall send Isaac out today.

If we are taken or killed you can send for the money I have sent out. I would not have this stop your sending the goods I wrote for as far as it will do to come by water.

From your humble servant
Jos. Williams.

P.S. Commandant Sargent tells me he has just rec'd intelligence that our Congress has appt. a committee to wait on Lord Howe.*

He next joined the Connecticut armament at New London, where he engaged in fitting out vessels to waylay and overhaul the enemy's transports. Many prizes were brought into that port and their cargoes disposed of. In 1777 he undertook in one of these armed vessels the voyage to the West Indies mentioned by Lossing in his History: "The vessel was pursued by a British armed ship; an action ensued in which the American vessel was the winner." There were many Tories who sailed on Long Island Sound, making large profits by delivering food and provisions to the British in New York and vicinity and smuggling imported goods to citizens along the shore. This traffic was carried on to such an extent as to perplex business of a legitimate kind, and in 1782 the merchants of Norwich formed an "Association against Illicit Trade" of which William Coit and Joseph Williams were members.

Very soon Joseph Williams began to conduct affairs on his own account. His copied correspondence, still preserved, of letters signed in his own individual name begins in the summer of 1778. The sagacity and dignity of the contents betray no suspicion of a man merely five and twenty. The writer is an astute man of business, merchandising to the West India Islands, to Dutch Guiana, and elsewhere. He built two large warehouses in Nor-

* The Conference of this Committee with Lord Howe was held Sept. 11, 1776, at the home of Col. Billop on Staten Island.

Digitized by Google

wich, near the end of the "wharf bridge," in addition to a wharf extending from the south side of said bridge into the Thames where that river nominally begins. The sign on the warehouse read "European and West India Goods by Wholesale and Retail." The business became large for those days and consisted of the purchase of horses, mules, cattle, and provisions, and every conceivable article that was suitable for shipment to foreign parts. In this trade he was employed for upwards of twenty years. His merchant fleet of fifteen or more vessels (his brothers Jeremiah and Isaac serving as captains, and later his son William Coit Williams), went to Europe and the far East, as well as to the islands of the Caribbean Sea and to the Spanish Main.

In 1789 when the Federal Constitution had just been put in full operation the earliest noteworthy entry at the New London custom-house is that of the "Enterpriser" with 690 tubs of salt. In 1793 the same vessel arrived from Essiquibo with a cargo that paid a duty of $3,241.00, the highest in that custom-house until 1796.

He was also engaged in ship-building. His shipyard was on the river bank under what is now known as Laurel Hill, and there he built many a sloop and schooner for his own use and also for sale which was a source of much profit to him.

In 1786 he wrote to Robert Morris, the great financier of the Revolution and the most prominent shipping merchant in the country, in regard to "freighting a ship for France." At this period commerce offered large opportunities for making money with rapidity, but a fortune so made involved excessive risks against which it could not be effectively insured. The period immediately succeeding the War was one of gloom and despondency and Joseph[5] Williams's correspondence gives glimpses of the unsettled and dangerous state of financial affairs. He, however, shared the hopeful sentiment that was in the heart of many, that a practical constitution meeting the needs of the nation would be the outcome of the Convention of 1787.

Soon after his marriage in 1778 he built a residence on Washington Street still in fair preservation. Here, all but the eldest of his children were born. The road was then along the river bank and the grounds extended down to it giving place for a fine spacious lawn. At this time he also bought some 300 acres extending along the Shetucket River for almost a mile, comprising the present

Digitized by Google

precinct known as Greenville. Much of the timber suited to ship building was cut for that purpose, and six years later the land yielded one of the finest crops of wheat ever grown in the vicinity of Norwich. At the reaping twelve men were hired and given twelve new sickles, received expressly from New York. This farm was sold in 1795 for $6,000.00, and that in specie, brought in a pair of old-fashioned saddle bags from Rhode Island.

He was for many years selectman in Norwich, and represented Norwich in the State Legislature every session from 1791–1798. He was one of the founders, in 1794, of the Mutual Insurance Company of Norwich, the oldest company in the state, and for years one of its directors; was a director, in 1792, of the Union Bank of Norwich and New London, the first bank in the county; and, in 1796, he procured the charter of the New Norwich Bank, remaining one of its directors until his death. He was very public-spirited and ever interested in the advancement of his native town. He became a stockholder in the much needed new hotel, the Chelsea, since known as the Merchants'; was one of three citizens (Joseph Howland, Thomas Coit, and himself) who, at their own individual expense, deepened the channel of the River Thames for the first five miles of its course, an undertaking hitherto deemed impracticable; was instrumental in forming a Turnpike Company (a decided anomaly in those days) and securing from the State Legislature a permit for a lottery, the conventional way of raising money, the proceeds of which established the "Mohegan Turnpike," the first turnpike in the United States; was a stockholder in the Windham, Hartford, and Providence Turnpike, as also in the "toll-road" from Woodstock to the "Landing." Another scheme favored by him was the raising above tide-level the roadbed on the wharf bridge, so subject to overflow, which it has taken successive generations since to fully accomplish.

The welfare of the Chelsea Society, as the present Second Congregational Church was then known, was very dear to his heart. He was a member of its committee for years and active in aiding all its branches, engaging at his own expense music teachers of experience from other towns to instruct the members of the choir. When the church building on Main Street was burned in the fire of 1793, he secured from the legislature permission to hold a lottery to raise funds for the new edifice and was not only the manager of the lottery, but one of the building committee as well. The old

Digitized by Google

lot was exchanged for one on an upper street (now Church) and the new building was dedicated in 1795. It was badly damaged by fire in 1845 and was replaced by the present stone structure which was the church home of his descendants until 1880. (See page 67.)

In the interests of education he became one of the twenty-five who built the "Proprietors' School" in his neighborhood. His elder children had been in charge of the Rev. Mr. Woodruff, who was patronized by some of the leading citizens. Later he sent his oldest son to Dr. Timothy Dwight's Academy in Greenfield Hill, the second son to Boston, and the third to Lebanon. During the time he was in the State Legislature there was much discussion as to the disposition of the Connecticut land in the vast northwestern territory, called the "Western Reserve" and "Fire Lands." In 1795 the Connecticut Land Company was formed which was to pay the State $1,200,000.00 for this "Western Reserve," and Joseph[5] Williams was one of 320 citizens in this project. The proposition, said to have emanated from him, was to devote the proceeds of this sale to the formation of a fund for the maintenance of schools, which should be a perpetual endowment for the better education of the youth of the State. The fund has now increased to millions of dollars, the interest of which enables the Commonwealth of Connecticut to sustain an educational system, whose model has been copied by others. Joseph[5] Williams's portion of this entire purchase was some thirty thousand acres, or one-eightieth part, so his outlay was $15,000.00. It was payable by bond in five years, which matured Sept. 1, 1800, interest accruing annually.*

In the distribution of the land made by lot he drew a township adjoining the Pennsylvania line, which he named Williamsfield. There was also a parcel of ten acres comprising as many city lots in the present city of Cleveland, Ohio, now of more value than all the other tracts put together. He bought also a tract of land in western New York, now part of the city of Rochester; and 960 acres in Luzerne County, Penn., in the heart of the anthracite coal region. In 1782 he was appointed on the commission which met at Trenton, N. J., to settle the dispute between Pennsylvania and Connecticut as to rights of jurisdiction over Wyoming, into which settlers from Connecticut were rushing.

*During his last illness he sent by his eldest son a proposition to the School Fund Committee with a view of arranging to take up this bond, etc. The committee heard the proposition but adjourned without completing any arrangement, and in this state of the case his death occurred on Oct. 23rd.

Digitized by Google

In military life he rose to the rank of Brigadier General (the highest grade known at that date). He was made Ensign, 1781; Lieutenant, 1783; Captain, 1786; Major; Lieutenant-Colonel, 1793; Colonel; and finally Brigadier-General, 28 May, 1796, commanding the Third Brigade. Three of his commissions are still preserved by his descendants. He brought his customary zeal into these activities. In January, 1785, he wrote to his correspondent in Holland:* "Purchase me 60 muskets and bayonets of handy construction for exercising, not so long or heavy as the King's arms and as low in price as they can be made to look well." When put in command of a company he immediately secured for it something not attempted before, uniforms, rifle frocks, and white trousers. On his promotion as Lieutenant-Colonel of his Regiment he procured, from New York, a set of musical instruments at his individual expense, employed a teacher to instruct the men in their use, and had the new brass band make its first appearance at the Grand Review of September, 1793. This was a great event in Norwich and people came from near and far to hear it. During his long membership in the State Legislature he was on the Military Committee. He was alive to every detail involved in the improvement and development of the Militia, and his wise and practical advice and suggestions were invaluable. When the committee made its report in 1792 an entirely new set of military rules and regulations were adopted, including a new set of laws. The address is still preserved which he made to his brigade when war with France seemed imminent.

When the United States refused to be the ally of France, the latter retaliated by refusing to make any distinction between our flag and that of England, and plundered our vessels wherever found. Along our extensive coasts and among the Windward Islands, her privateers committed all manner of depredations, under letters of marque issued by the Directory. Not a day passed without tidings of fresh outrage, some vessel captured and sold as a prize, and Joseph[5] Williams was a heavy sufferer. The people demanded reprisal and in July, 1798, Congress took prelim-

*It is interesting to note that the old supremacy of Amsterdam as the monied emporium of Europe, which she had enjoyed since the middle ages, but now held in London, had not in 1785 entirely vanished. General Williams exchanged his cargoes to Demarara, etc., frequently for drafts on Holland, having a banking-house in Amsterdam with which he kept a balance, and on this he made continual drafts to settle for the purchases on the Continent.

Digitized by Google

inary steps to the actual declaration of war. General Williams was summoned to Philadelphia, the national capital, to the Military Convention called by the Commander-in-Chief. It was during this visit that he had painted the ivory miniature, treasured to-day (see frontispiece).

After his return to Norwich clouds darkened the horizon. Although his ship "Centurion" came back safely from one of the most successful trips ever known, his losses on the ocean were becoming more and more serious, and the decline of business more and more apparent. Ship after ship was reported taken by the French, while some were wrecked, losing cargo, or hull, or both.

The "French Spoliations" is an old story now, long since shelved by the United States Government, but in this sketch of Gen. Joseph Williams's life one can readily see the justice of the "Claims" yet unpaid that for many years filled the records at Washington.

As a whole the year 1799 closed in terrible disaster and General Williams was one of the victims of the cruelty and misfortunes of war. Anxiety over the immense losses at sea and, owing to the financial conditions of the times, the impossibility of getting funds to meet his obligations at home, his health gave way and he succumbed to a low fever, which ended in his death on 23 Oct., 1800.

All Norwich was thrown into mourning by the event, for it was realized that the whole city had sustained an irreparable loss in the death of this honored, upright citizen and noble patriot. A military funeral was held in his honor, and the regiments for which he had done so much followed him to the grave, where a volley of farewell shots was fired. He was in the prime of life at the time of his death, being only forty-seven years of age. His grave is to be seen in the Chelsea Cemetery beside that of his wife, guarded by a white marble headstone, simply inscribed:

Gen. Joseph Williams
who died Oct 23rd 1800
aged 47 years

That of his wife is inscribed:

Mrs. Abigail Williams
relict of Gen Joseph Williams
& eldest daughter of Mr. William Coit
died May 4 1819
aged 59 years

Long, long, alas, she was by pain oppressed,
Yet patient as a lamb about to die,
Meek resignation shed the balm of rest
And hope beamed brightly from the opening sky.

Digitized by Google

He married in Norwich, 30 May, 1778, Abigail Coit, born in Norwich 26 Jan., 1760; died there, 4 May, 1819; daughter of Capt. William and Sarah (Lathrop) Coit. (See page 77.)

Children born in Norwich:

I. JOSEPH,[6] b. 29 Mar., 1779; d. in Norwich, 28 Nov., 1865. He was graduated from Yale College in 1798 and practiced law in Norwich 1801–1833; was Representative in the State Legislature four sessions during the war, 1812–1815; Justice of the Peace, 37 years; alderman 22 years; and cashier of the Merchants' Bank and Norwich Insurance Co. A Norwich newspaper calling attention to a new undertaking of his says: "We do not wish to be understood as endorsing his character or fitness for the business. We should as soon think of endorsing George Washington as a patriot." He married in Norwich, Mrs. Rebecca Coit, widow of Daniel Tyler Coit.

Children born in Norwich:

1. JOSEPH,[7] b. 7 Dec., 1815; d. 4 Mar., 1816.
2. REBECCA, b. 11 Apr., 1817; d. 27 Dec., 1893; unm.
3. ABBY, b. 14 Sept., 1818; d. 4 Jan., 1888; unm.
4. JOHN, b. 14 Aug., 1820; d. 19 Apr., 1824.
5. JOHN, b. 4 Apr., 1825; d. 28 Mar., 1833.

6. II. WILLIAM COIT,[6] b. 25 Mar., 1781.

III. BENJAMIN,[6] b. 23 Mar., 1783; d. in Washington, Miss., November, 1821; m. in New York City, 22 Sept., 1806, Elizabeth Bolles of New London.

Children:

1. ABBY ELIZABETH,[7] b. 4 Jan., 1808; d. 8 Dec., 1881; m. Lewis M Crane. Children: Alanson Sumner[8], Harriet Clearman.[8]
2. AARON BOLLES, b. 27 Mar., 1809; d. 21 Nov., 1826; unm.
3. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 4 Mar., 1810; d. 2 Oct., 1868; unm.
4. LOUISA M., b. 4 Aug., 1811; d. 6 Apr., 1878; m. William Green. Children: Joseph,[8] Sophie.[8]
5. HARRIET W., b. 20 Jan., 1814; d. 22 May, 1847; m. Dr. James A. Clearman. Children: Daniel,[8] Abby Elizabeth,[8] Maria Louisa,[8] James Lloyd,[8] Anna Eliza.[8]
6. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. 26 June, 1815; d. May, 1890; m. (1) Sarah Elizabeth Crane; m. (2) —— ——; Children: Sarah Elizabeth,[8] b. 1844; m. 1861 Theodore I. Holcombe; Children: *Henry Huntington*[9] *Holcombe, Theodore Herbert*[9] *Holcombe, Julia Helen*[9] *Holcombe*, m. Edward S. Denton; Georgianna[8] m. —— McPheeters; George W.[8] m. —— ——; Maud Lee.[8]
7. BENJAMIN COIT, b. 29 Jan., 1817; d. 26 Sept., 1880; m. Martha Stout. Children: Annie,[8] Mattie,[8] Harry C.[8]

Digitized by Google

Simeon Breed Williams
1900

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

8. EDWIN R. T., b. 7 Sept., 1818; d. ——; m. Abby C. Taylor. Children: Richard Henry,[8] Edwin Taylor,[8] Ann Gertrude,[8] Augusta Sheppard,[8] Minnie Lowery,[8] James Taylor.[8]

IV. SARAH,[6] b. in Norwich, 14 May, 1785; d. there, 11 July, 1875; m. in Norwich, 13 April, 1815, Erastus[6] Huntington (*Simon*,[5] *Ebenezer*,[4] *Simon*,[3] *Simon*,[2] *Simon*[1]), b. in Norwich, 7 Dec., 1769; d. there 10 Feb., 1846. (See page 103.)

Children born in Norwich:

1. ALBERT WILLIAMS[7] HUNTINGTON, b. 2 Jan., 1816; d. in Norwich, 28 Nov., 1879; m. in Norwich, 28 June, 1876, Elizabeth Alexander.
2. HENRY DWIGHT[7] HUNTINGTON, b. 1 July, 1817; d. Cincinnati, Ohio, 28 Apr., 1884; m. (1) in Cincinnati, 12 May, 1846, Sarah Hallam Johnston, b. Cincinnati; d. there, 24 Dec., 1871; daughter of Rev. Samuel and Margaretta (Wilson) Johnston (see page 184); m. (2) in Lake Forest, Ill., 22 July, 1873, Mrs. Augusta (Johnston) Shumway; b. in Cincinnati, 27 Oct., 1827; d. in Crested Butte, Colorado, 29 Aug., 1884; widow of Horatio G. Shumway and daughter of William Sage Johnston. (See page 187.)

   Children by first wife born in Cincinnati:

   i. MARGARETTA,[8] b. 5 Mar., 1847; d. 29 Mar., 1849.
   ii. EDWARD HALLAM,[8] b. 12 July, 1849; m. 19 Feb., 1873, Mary Caldwell, daughter of William Blair and Mary (Corry) Caldwell. Children: 1. Henry Dwight,[9] b. 29 Apr., 1874; d. 7 July, 1875. 2. Edward Hallam,[9] b. 14 Nov., 1876; m. 15 May, 1901, Lula Irene Smith. Children: *Stanley Hallam*,[10] b. 27 May, 1902; *Douglas Edward*,[10] b. 3 Apr., 1907. 3. William Caldwell, b. 27 Aug., 1878; m. 9 June, 1906, Harriet Kittie Earl. Children: *Earl Caldwell*,[10] b. 8 Feb., 1907; *Eleanor*,[10] b. 1 Oct., 1909; *Mary Elisabeth*,[10] b. 11 Nov., 1912. 4. Agnes,[9] b. 8 Feb., 1880; d. 5 Feb., 1910. 5. Eleanor,[9] b. 2 July, 1883; d. in 1906. 6. Douglas,[9] b. 7 Sept., 1886; d. in 1899. 7. Margaretta,[9] b. 29 May, 1888.
   iii. FRANK, b. 4 Aug., 1851; m. in Cincinnati, September, 1909, Mary Costello.
   iv. HENRY WILLIAMS, b. 1 Jan., 1855; d. 1864.
3. JOHN CALDWELL[7] HUNTINGTON, b. 8 Feb., 1819; d. in Cincinnati, 29 Oct., 1889; m. in Cincinnati, 5 Sept., 1848, Mary Mitchell; d. 16 Nov., 1905; daughter of Jethro Mitchell.

   Children born in Cincinnati:

   i. ELIZABETH MITCHELL,[8] b. 5 July, 1849; m. 14 June, 1881, Col. Edmund Rice, U. S. A.; d. 20 July, 1906.
   ii. DWIGHT WILLIAMS, b. 9 Aug., 1851; m. 9 Apr., 1890, Mary Josephine Slade. Children: 1. Josephine,[9] b. 27 Apr., 1891; 2. John Caldwell, b. 7 July, 1894. 3. Dwight Williams, b. 17 June, 1896. 4. Clara Louise, b. 29 June, 1901.
   iii. KATE TALLMAN, b. 5 Nov., 1853; d. November, 1866.

Digitized by Google

iv. MITCHELL, b. 2 May, 1856; d. 20 May, 1864.
v. MARY, b. 10 May, 1865; d. 17 May, 1865.
vi. GRACE, b. 10 May, 1865; m. 18 Nov., 1891, George Buckland. Children: 1. Mary Huntington[9] Buckland, b. 21 Mar., 1896. 2. Charlotte Boughton Buckland, b. 27 Apr., 1905.
vii. FREDERICK G., b. 17 Aug., 1871; m. 17 Apr., 1905, Frances Shuford. Children: 1. Frances[9] b. 14 Aug. 1907; 2. Helen Chatfield b. 4 Aug., 1909.

4. WILLIAM COIT[7] HUNTINGTON, b. 8 Sept., 1821; d. in Asheville, N. C., 10 Apr., 1904; m. (1) 2 Sept., 1851, Mary Elizabeth Johnston; d. 26 Jan., 1857; daughter of Rev. Samuel and Margaretta (Wilson) Johnston (see page 184); m. (2) 13 Oct., 1862, Mary Henderson Lindsley; d. 14 Jan., 1863; m. (3) 17 Sept., 1874, Sarah Louise Monroe; d. April, 1912.

Children by first wife, born in Cincinnati:

i. SAMUEL JOHNSTON,[8] b. 20 July, 1852; d. in New York, 24 Feb. 1891; m. 17 Apr., 1884, Miriam Louise Hawes. Children: 1. Edith,[9] b. 8 Mar., 1885. 2. Clark, b. 10 Dec., 1886. 3. Helen, b. 19 Dec., 1889; m. 22 Feb., 1913, Arthur G. Whyte. Child: Arthur G.[10] Whyte, Jr., b. 12 Dec., 1914.
ii. SARAH WILLIAMS, b. 2 Aug., 1854; unm.
iii. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 17 Jan., 1857; d. Sept., 1860.

Children by third wife:

iv. LE BARON MONROE, b. 1 July, 1875; m. 26 Jan., 1913, Daisy Rivington.
v. ALBERT TRACY, b. 8 Mar., 1878; m. 24 May, 1914, Mrs. Gertrude (Westfall) Childs.

5. FREDERICK GILBERT[7] HUNTINGTON, b. 18 Aug., 1826; d. 24 Apr., 1905; m. 31 May, 1859, Mary Fletcher, daughter of Lowell Fletcher.

Children born in Cincinnati:

i. MARY,[8] b. April, 1862; d. young.
ii. HELEN, b. 24 Oct., 1864; m. 9 Apr., 1889, Albert Hayden Chatfield. Children: 1. Frederick Huntington[9] Chatfield, b. 2 Apr., 1890. 2. William Hayden Chatfield, b. 26 Jan., 1892. 3. Albert Hayden Chatfield, b. 10 Jan., 1900.
iii. FLETCHER, b. 29 Nov., 1868.

6. HORACE[7] HUNTINGTON, b. 2 Aug., 1828; d. in Saratoga, N. Y., 17 July, 1903; unm.

v. ABBY,[6] b. 24 July, 1787; d. in Norwich, 17 July, 1863; m. Russell Hubbard.

Children:

1. MARY HALLAM[7] HUBBARD, b. 1814; d. ——; m. (1) Henry Bull; m. (2) A. D. Webber. Children: Helen Russell[8] Bull m. Andrew S Webster; Juliet Hubbard[8] Bull b. 1839; d. 30 Sept., 1878; m. 1859, Henry Vail Edmond.
2. JULIET HUBBARD b. 1816; d. ——; m. 1837 Charles Spalding; no children.

Digitized by Google

VI. EUNICE,[6] b. 8 Aug., 1789; d. 19 July, 1848; unm.

VII. LYDIA,[6] b. 8 Sept., 1791; d. 22 Feb., 1860; m. Dr. William P. Eaton, who m. (1) her sister, Eliza. Child d. young.

VIII. TIMOTHY DWIGHT,[6] b. 31 Mar., 1794; d. 16 June, 1831. He was named for President Timothy Dwight (1st) of Yale College, an intimate friend of his father's. For ten years he was in the hardware business in New Haven in partnership with Timothy Dwight, Jr. He was much interested in religious work and originated the idea of the Sabbath School Union. He married Sally Maria Leffingwell; no children.

IX. EDWIN,[6] b. 25 Sept., 1797; d. 21 Oct., 1854. He was author and publisher of the "New York Annual Register" for many years; of the "Statesman's Manual;" the "Lives of the Presidents," (from Washington to Polk); and many other statistical works. For years he was a secretary of the American Institute, N. Y., and was also a journalist. He married 24 Aug., 1834, Grace Caroline Clarke, descendant of Daniel Clarke, Governor's Assistant in 1649.

Children:

1. AUGUSTA,[7] b. 23 Dec., 1836; d. 14 July, 1858.
2. TIMOTHY DWIGHT,[7] b. 4 July, 1839; d. 12 May, 1906; unm. He had a remarkable memory and inherited from his father a love of statistics and fondness for writing. He devoted much time to genealogical research. Encouraged by his cousin, Simeon B. Williams, he wrote the lives of their Williams ancestors, gathering material from old family correspondence, manuscript records and Town Books. His monographs have been edited to come within the scope of this volume.

X. ELIZA,[6] b. 13 July, 1800; d. in Plainfield, Conn., 1825; m. Dr. William P. Eaton. Child: Eliza,[7] d. young.

6. WILLIAM COIT[6] WILLIAMS (*Joseph*,[5] *Joseph*,[4] *John*,[3] *Joseph*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in Norwich, 25 Mar., 1781, and died at sea, 9 Mar., 1818. He was the first child of his parents to begin life in the then newly completed house on Washington Street. It was a custom handed down from the earliest Puritan days, to name after his father the first-born son, and the second one after the mother's father, so in this instance the child received the name of William Coit. When quite young he attended for two years the Norwich Academy, then conducted by Newcomb Kinney, a man of excellent repute. At the age of ten he entered the Plainfield Academy some fifteen miles north of Norwich. Later he was sent to a French school at Mystic near Boston. A letter from his father is preserved making

Digitized by Google

inquiries concerning the school, and saying his son has "some knowledge of the language." His school days were followed by an apprenticeship in his father's business and specimens of his beautiful handwriting are to be seen in the letter-books now extant. In 1799, his father having organized with some other capitalists the "Norwich Sealing Company," William was sent as supercargo on one of his father's ships the "Miantonomo," to the Southern seas. At the Island of South Georgia in the Antarctic Ocean they took on some 60,000 seal skins of fine quality which had been awaiting their coming. These they discharged at the Juan Fernandez Islands in the Pacific Ocean to be transported thence by another of the company's ships to China. There they were to be bartered for a cargo of valuables, salable in the home market. Putting in at Concepción on the coast of Chile, South America, on the return voyage, the ship was confiscated and all the men were made prisoners and detained for five months, and then compelled to find their way back to their native land as best they could. They first went to Lima, Peru, to seek redress, in vain, and then wended their way northwards many more hundreds of miles to Panama, crossed the Isthmus, and secured passage to Ireland. William proceeded from Cork to New York and reached Norwich finally in 1803, after more than three years' absence.

This rough experience did not deter him from embarking on other similar enterprises and most of his short life from now on was spent on the sea. We find him first on vessels belonging in whole or in part to his father, who was a large ship owner, but soon in command of his own vessels, carrying American produce and merchandise to foreign ports and bringing back needed supplies to his own country. It must be remembered that the Shipmasters of New England were in the first days of our merchant marine men of a very high standing, of a grade superior to those of all other nationalities following the sea. He takes the "George" laden with salt, pig-iron, and cotton from Philadelphia to Liverpool, and the same ship on a sixty-five days' voyage to New Orleans, there to be loaded with cotton for Nantes, France. In the "Hope" he carries produce to Lisbon and also many times to the West Indies. Then on the "Four Sisters" he sails to Hull and thence to Florida for more cotton, this time for Dover, England. In London he takes in a load of wheat and rye for Portugal, thence as always bringing back salt for America from Setubal near Lisbon.

Digitized by Google

Family of Simeon Breed Williams, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1855

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A touching incident of one of these voyages was the sale of a few fowl belonging to his brother Dwight in Norwich, a little fellow, then, between nine and ten years of age. Very likely it was the boy's first transaction which William undertook in his behalf, the chickens being sold to the Commander of the Port in Martinique.

A large part of his sea-faring life was during the French and English wars and also when the War of 1812 was brewing. The Berlin and Milan "Decrees" interdicted all commerce with Great Britain, and the retaliatory "Orders in Council" did the same by the continent. Then followed Jefferson's "Embargo," whereby all reciprocal commerce with the maritime world was put under ban and business was at a standstill. Captain Williams had many harrowing experiences; was wrecked several times, was numerous times attacked by privateers, French or English, as the case might be, and his provisions and money taken from him if his ship was not actually captured, which occurred more than once. In August, 1812, war having been declared while he was on the ocean and therefore ignorant of the fact, the "Four Sisters" was taken as a prize into Halifax where he found fifty or sixty other prizes flying the "Stars and Stripes." He reported that there were "three or four hundred American prisoners in the place who were being treated with consideration."

During the war he remained on land two or three years, probably in Norwich. During that time he married and settled on property which he had already purchased with a house and barn, on Cliff Street. After the Peace of 1815 the ocean was again free and for two or three years longer Captain Williams pursued his calling. Then, having determined to abandon his sea-faring life, he sold his last vessel the "Support" at Lisbon and took passage on the packet "Niagara" for Norfolk, Virginia. On the voyage home he was lost at sea when not yet thirty-seven years of age. Thus abruptly closed a life full of promise.

His beautifully penned letters inlaid and bound in two volumes are much treasured. Written from all the foreign ports which he visited they give interesting details of his experiences, and breathe a delicacy of feeling and deep affection for all of the family circle. We read through them his character and understand the esteem in which he was held by his friends. He had a noble nature and refined tastes; his energy was untiring and his fidelity to duty unflagging. His miniature on ivory by Elkanah Tisdale in the

Digitized by Google

possession of his grandson portrays a noble countenance expressive of intelligence, gentleness and strength (see frontispiece).

He married in Norwich, 30 Dec., 1813, Nancy Breed, born in Norwich, 6 Sept., 1788; died there, 18 Mar., 1880; daughter of Shubael and Lydia (Perkins) Breed. (See page 66)

Children born in Norwich:

7. I. SIMEON BREED,[7] b. 3 Feb., 1815.
II. MARY BREED, b. 1 Apr., 1816; d. 16 Mar., 1880; unm.

7. SIMEON BREED[7] WILLIAMS (*William Coit,*[6] *Joseph,*[5] *Joseph,*[4] *John,*[3] *Joseph,*[2] *John*[1]) was born in Norwich, Conn., 3 Feb., 1815; died in Berlin, Germany, 3 Sept., 1902, and was buried in Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati, Ohio, 17 Sept., 1902. He received the name of his mother's uncle, Simeon Breed, who had saved his father from drowning when a child (see page 61). After his father's death (when he was but three years of age and his mother took her two children to her father's home) he received parental care and instruction from his grandfather until he was sixteen. During that time he attended a school held in the basement of Christ Church (Episcopal), across the street from the home, and also the "Proprietors' School," of which both of his grandfathers were "Proprietors." Later he was sent to Bacon's Academy at Colchester, there living in the family of Rev. Salmon Cone, whose wife was his grandfather's sister. He left Norwich in 1831 at the early age of sixteen to join an uncle in Pittsburg. It took him ten days to make this journey; going by stage to Essex Ferry on the Connecticut River; by steamboat to New York and to South Amboy, N. J.; thence by stage to Bordentown, N. J.; by steamboat to Philadelphia, Pa., and to Baltimore, Md.; thence by stage for three long days and nights across the state of Pennsylvania and over the Allegheny mountains to Pittsburgh.

With the exception of a year spent in New York, employed by his uncle Edwin Williams, the publisher of the "New York Annual Register" and the "Statesman's Manual," he remained in Pittsburgh until about 1840, for four years employed in the dry-goods business of his uncle, George Breed, and later in the commission house of Atwood and Jones. During this time, he went on a collecting tour by steamboat down the Ohio River and up the Mississippi, Illinois, and Wabash, traveling by stage and on horseback throughout the interior of Kentucky, Indiana, and Illinois.

Digitized by Google

Then for three or four years he was engaged in business for himself. In 1844 he removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, where after a few years as bookkeeper in the employ of J. D. and C. Jones, dry-goods merchants, he entered the manufacturing business on his own account.

Here he was a member of the School Board and of the Young Men's Mercantile Library Association and took a great interest in the life of the place. In 1875 he originated the idea of erecting the Johnston Building on the corner of Fifth and Walnut streets on property owned by his wife and her sisters,— the first fine, modern office building in the city which set the pace for others to follow. Cincinnati was his home for twenty-one years until 1865, when he removed with his family to Lake Forest, a suburb of Chicago, in which city he occupied himself for many years with real-estate transactions. In 1887 he sold his residence in the country and moved into the city. He was a man of public spirit and his voice was frequently raised through the press, to elevate the moral tone of the community and to better conditions. His letters cover a variety of subjects; banks, currency, public safety, good government, redress of wrongs, exposure of frauds, and more particularly the advocacy of all sorts of civic improvements, widening of streets, extension of railway facilities, reduction of railway fares, building of bridges, enlarging of harbors, and erecting of fountains and better classes of buildings. His private letters also show much literary ability and are highly prized for style as well as beautiful penmanship. His many printed letters to his children and grandchildren are exquisite specimens of his skill in that line. He had a talent for drawing, delighted in painting and sculpture, was very fond of music, and found constant pleasure in his books.

Although so early removed from the home of his boyhood, he was always loyal to Norwich and made frequent pilgrimages there as to a shrine that he loved. He took a vital interest in the place of his birth and the numerous relatives there. He was very fond of travel, and besides being familiar with his own country, had visited Mexico and made several trips to Europe. It was while he was abroad in 1902 that he died in Berlin in his eighty-eighth year.

His reverend and beautiful face and fine physique made him a striking personality, and his intelligence and mental alertness and wide-spread interest in the work of the world were unusual in a

Digitized by Google

man of his years. He was a true friend in his interest and generosity, ever ready with the helping hand in encouragement and aid, and his uniformly kind and courteous manner marked him a true gentleman of the Old School. He had always a kindly word for those less fortunate and made many friends by the influence of his gentle spirit. The sight of his beautiful snowy head and benign countenance was a benediction. His noble life, well rounded out in years and good example, could not fail to leave its impress on those about him.

He married in Cincinnati, Ohio, 29 June, 1848, Cornelia Johnston, born in Cincinnati, 21 Nov., 1821; died at Lake George, N. Y., 22 Aug., 1882; daughter of William Sage and Clarina (Bartow) Johnston. (See page 189.)

Children all but one born in Cincinnati, Ohio:

8. I. CLARINA JOHNSTON,[8] b. 14 Aug., 1849.
II. MARY BREED, b. 22 Feb., 1851; d. 7 Mar., 1856.
III. ANNA PERKINS, b. in Norwich, Conn., 7 July, 1852; unm.
IV. CORNELIA BARTOW, b. 20 May, 1854; unm.
V. LILLIE, b. 24 Jan., 1857; d. 14 Feb., 1857.
9. VI. LAWRENCE, b. 23 Oct., 1859.

8. CLARINA JOHNSTON[8] WILLIAMS (*Simeon*,[7] *William Coit*,[6] *Joseph*,[5] *Joseph*,[4] *John*,[3] *Joseph*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in Cincinnati, 14 Aug., 1849; died in New York City, 24 July, 1904, and was buried at Huntington, Long Island.

She married in Lake Forest, Ill., 17 June, 1873, Moses Lewis Scudder, born in Charlestown, Mass., 3 Feb., 1843; son of Rev. M. L. and Sarah (Pratt) Scudder of Huntington, Long Island. Ceremony performed by Rev. M. L. Scudder.

Children:

I. MARVYN[9] SCUDDER, b. in Lake Forest, Ill., 20 May, 1875; Yale University, A. B., 1899, m. in New York City, 2 Jan., 1908, Marion Chappell, b. in Chicago, 26 Nov., 1885; daughter of Henry Whitehill and Mary (Rand) Chappell.
Child:

1. BARBARA,[10] b. 11 Feb., 1910.

II. HAROLD SCUDDER, b. in Lake Forest, Ill., 9 Feb., 1877; d. in Huntington, L. I., 4 Sept., 1913.
III. PHILIP JOHNSTON SCUDDER, b. in Chicago, 31 Oct., 1884. Yale University, A. B., 1906.

Digitized by Google

Wife, Children and Grandchildren of Lawrence Williams

Adèle H. (Wheeler) Williams — Dorothy Williams

Cornelia (Williams) Ranney

George Alfred Ranney, Jr. — Dorothy Ranney[1]

Wheeler Williams — Lawrence Williams, Jr.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

IV. LAWRENCE WILLIAMS SCUDDER, b. in Chicago, 17 May, 1887. Yale University, Ph. B., 1908; m. in Merion, Pa., 1 Feb., 1913, Alice Wilson, b. 29 Sept., 1891; daughter of William J. and Mary (Ball) Wilson.

9. LAWRENCE[8] WILLIAMS (*Simeon*,[7] *William Coit*,[6] *Joseph*,[5] *Joseph*,[4] *John*,[3] *Joseph*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, 23 Oct., 1859. He lived in Cincinnati until 1865, in Lake Forest until 1882 and since then has resided in Chicago. He was educated at Lake Forest Academy, Phillips Exeter Academy, and was graduated from Yale University Ph. B. in 1882. He engaged in real estate business and since 1900 has been President of the Oliver Typewriter Company.

He married in New York City, 20 Sept., 1883, Adèle Holbrook Wheeler, b. in Chicago, 24 May, 1863; daughter of Nathan M. and Mary Wells (Holbrook) Wheeler. Ceremony performed by Rev. Arthur Mitchell.

Children born in Chicago:

I. CORNELIA,[9] b. 20 July, 1884; m. in Chicago, 17 Nov., 1908, George Alfred Ranney, b. 13 July, 1874; son of Henry Collings and Lucy Ann (Butler) Ranney.

Children:

1. DOROTHY WILLIAMS[10] RANNEY, b. 25 Jan., 1910.
2. GEORGE ALFRED[10] RANNEY, JR., b. 30 May, 1912.

II. DOROTHY, b. 12 Jan., 1887.

III. LAWRENCE, b. 15 May, 1896; educated at Chicago Latin School, Phillips Exeter Academy, student Yale University, class of 1917.

IV. WHEELER, b. 3 Nov., 1897; educated at Chicago Latin School, Phillips Exeter Academy, student Yale University, class of 1918.

Ref.: N. E. Reg., II, 406; XII, 297; LXII, 184; Newbury, Mass., 1902, (Currier) 71; Old Families Salisbury and Amesbury, (Hoyt) Part I, 360; Desc., Allen Bread, 1630, No. 191; Coit Fam., 1874 (Chapman), 124; Hamlin Fam., 1900, (Andrews) 235; Fuller Ancestry, 1908, 33; Knowlton Ancestry, 1903, (Stocking) 31, Appendix 12; Lo- Lathrop Fam., 1884, (Huntington) 84; Leffingwell Rec., 1897, 53; Norwich, 1866, (Calkins); Conn. Military Almanac, 1800, 123, 136; Pictorial Field Book of the Rev. (Lossing), II, 40; Illinois Soc. Mayflower Desc., 1911, 143, 144; Conn. Col. Records; Family Records and Letters.

Digitized by Google

ADGATE

1. THOMAS[1] ADGATE was born in England in 1620 and died in Norwich, Conn., 21 July, 1707. He was first heard of in 1651 in Saybrook, Conn., and was made freeman in Hartford, 21 May, 1657. In May 1659 a large number of the inhabitants of Saybrook applied to the General Court at Hartford for permission to make a settlement at Mohegan (now Norwich). In June the three sachems of the Mohegan Indians, Uncas, Owaneco, and Attawanhood deeded to the town and inhabitants a tract of land nine miles square, thus formally confirming the gift made by Uncas in 1645 to Thomas[1] Leffingwell (see page 119). In March 1661 the town is first known as Norwich, named presumably for the English home of some of the early settlers. In the beginning Norwich was a step in advance of most settlements. The people had built their first habitations at Saybrook or elsewhere, and on this chosen spot at the outset laid firm their foundations with respectable homes. No record favors the notion that huts or log-houses preceded the spacious comfortable houses of the "first proprietors." The builders must have had some temporary shelter but it is probable that in most instances families were not removed to this new home until the houses were at least framed.

Thomas[1] Adgate, one of the original thirty-five Founders,* removed to Norwich about 1660, his homestead being near Sentry (Center) Hill, on the north end of Lowthorppe meadows. The household consisted of himself, his second wife, and her four (Bushnell) children, and his two daughters by his first marriage. Three other daughters and one son were born in Norwich. Elizabeth married her step-brother Richard[2] Bushnell (see page 70) and one by one the other daughters married sons of their neighbors in this new settlement. Thomas[1] Adgate held many important offices; was frequently chosen townsman; appointed one of those to "dignify the pues"; and was one of the first deacons of Mr. Fitch's church, thus officiating for nearly half a century. His will is dated 22 May, 1704. He died in 1707 in the eighty-seventh year of his age. His widow Mary died in 1713. Two small rough slabs of granite with rudely lettered inscriptions still mark their last resting place in the old "Burying Ground 1699" near the "Green." Their son Thomas was

* Others of the Williams ancestors among these 35 Founders of Norwich, were Thomas Bliss, Simon Huntington, Thomas Leffingwell and Thomas Tracy.

Digitized by Google

also deacon of the church holding the office forty-two years. "This was a respectable, pious and good family."

Thomas[1] Adgate married first ——, who died in Saybrook; and married second in Saybrook about 1660 Mrs. Mary[7] (Marvin) Bushnell, baptized in Great Bentley, England, 16 Dec., 1628; died in Norwich, Conn., 29 Mar., 1713; widow of Richard Bushnell and daughter of Matthew[6] and Elizabeth Marvin of Hartford and Norwalk. (See page 129.)

Children by first wife born in Saybrook, Conn.:

i. ELIZABETH,[2] b. 10 Oct., 1651; m. in Norwich, 7 Dec., 1672, Richard[3] Bushnell. (See page 70.)

2. ii. HANNAH, b. 6 Oct., 1653.

Children by second wife born in Norwich, Conn.:

iii. ABIGAIL, b. Aug., 1661; m. Daniel[3] Tracy (*Thomas*[1]).

iv. SARAH, b. Jan., 1663; m. Christopher[3] Huntington (*Christopher*,[2] *Simon*[1]).

v. REBECCA, b. June, 1666; m. Joseph[3] Huntington (*Simon*,[2] *Simon*[1]).

vi. THOMAS, b. Mar., 1669/70; m. (1) Ruth[5] Brewster (*Benjamin*,[4] *Jonathan*,[3] *William*[2]); m. (2) Mrs. Elizabeth (Morgan) Starr.

2. HANNAH[2] ADGATE (*Thomas*[1]) was born in Saybrook, Conn., 6 Oct., 1653, and died in Norwich, Conn., 18 Sept., 1695. She married in Norwich, Nov., 1675, Samuel[6] Lathrop, born Mar., 1650; died 9 Dec., 1732; son of Samuel[5] and Elizabeth[3] (Scudder) Lathrop. (See page 115.)

Ref.: Norwich, Conn., 1866 (Calkins), 61, 75, 155; Old Houses, Norwich, Conn., 1895 (Perkins), 174; Montville, Conn., 1895 (Baker), 498.

Digitized by Google

ANDREWS

1. HENRY[1] ANDREWS was born in England, and died in Taunton, Mass., in 1652/3. He emigrated to New England as early as 1636 as his name is in the list of freemen from Cohannet, 7 March, that year. He was one of the forty-six original purchasers of Taunton, Mass., 4 Dec., 1638; one of the first two deputies to the General Court when the town was first organized in 1639, and was chosen again in 1643, 1644, 1647, and 1649; was appointed on jury in 1640, 1641, 1650, and 1652; and was one of the first stockholders in the first Taunton iron works. In 1641 he with six others received a grant of land of forty acres "for their great charges in attending courts, laying out of lands, and other occasions for the town." In 1645 and 1649 he was chosen to order town affairs. He built the first meeting-house in payment for which the town conveyed to him the "Calf-Pasture" in 1647. He was prominent in other ways and was one of the wealthiest men of the town. He was killed in King Philip's War 1653. The inventory of his estate was taken 10 Feb., 1652/3, valued at £339.16.0.

He married Mary ——, born, 1610; died in Taunton in 1655. Her will dated 14 Feb., 1653, mentions her late husband, her four children, Henry, Mary, Sarah, and Abigail, and her son-in-law William Hedge (Hodges).

2. MARY[2] ANDREWS (*Henry*[1]) was born about 1631 and died in Taunton, after 1700. She married first William Hodges, born in England; died in Taunton, 2 Apr., 1654; and married second in 1655 Peter Pitts. (See page 98.)

Ref.: Hodges Fam. N. E., 1896 (Hodges), 71–73; Taunton, Mass., 1893 (Emery); N. E. Reg., V., 259, 261, 414[5]; LI, 453; LII, 16.

Digitized by Google

BLISS

1. RICHARD[1] BLISS resided in Daventry, England, a market town in the diocese of Peterborough, 72 miles from London; 25 miles east of Stratford-on-Avon, the home of Shakespeare; 15 miles west of Ecton, the home of Benjamin Franklin's ancestors; and 12 miles north of Sulgrave Manor, the home of George Washington's ancestors. Daventry was the home of the Bliss family for 150 years prior to the emigration to New England.

2. RICHARD[2] BLISS (*Richard*[1]) was born in Daventry in 1490 and died there before 1560.

3. WILLIAM[3] BLISS (*Richard*,[2] *Richard*[1]) of Daventry and Staverton was buried in Daventry, 20 July, 1574; his will is in Probate Registry of Peterborough. He married first about 1550 ——; and married second 20 Sept., 1561, Elizabeth ——, who was buried in Daventry, 3 Sept., 1596.

Children by first wife born in Daventry:

I. GEORGE,[4] settled in Preston Capes.
II. NICHOLAS, bur. 2 Jan., 1575; unm.
III. WILLIAM, b. 1556. His son Thomas,[5] b. about 1582; m. 22 Nov., 1614, Dorothy Wheatley, had four children and emigrated to America with his cousins Thomas[5] and George[5] (*John*[4]), settling in Rehoboth, Mass.
IV. JOYCE, bur. 18 Aug., 1574; unm.
V. JOANE.

Children by second wife born in Daventry:

4. VI. JOHN, bap. 2 Feb., 1563.
VII. AGNES, bap. 15 Mar., 1564; bur. 20 May, 1592; unm.
VIII. ANNE, bap. 19 July, 1573.

4. JOHN[4] BLISS (*William*,[3] *Richard*,[2] *Richard*[1]) was baptized in the church of the Holy Cross, Daventry, England, 2 Feb., 1563, and was buried 8 Sept., 1617. He removed from Daventry to Preston Capes, five miles to the southward, and his will is on file in Probate Registry, proved 11 Oct., 1617.

He married first ——; and married second in Preston Capes, 1 Aug., 1614, Alice Smith, buried in Preston Capes, 26 Mar., 1625.

Children by first wife born in Preston Capes:

Digitized by Google

5. THOMAS,[5] b. 1580.
GEORGE, b. 1591; d. in Newport, R. I., 31 Aug., 1667; m. in Preston Capes 30 May, 1635, Ann Shaw. Emigrated to America with his brother Thomas, settling in Newport, R. I.

5. THOMAS[5] BLISS (*John*,[4] *William*[3], *Richard*,[2] *Richard*[1]) was born in Preston Capes, England, in 1580 and died in Hartford, Conn., in 1650. He emigrated to New England with his brother George[5] and their cousin Thomas,[5] son of their uncle William[4] Bliss. George and his wife Ann Shaw settled in Newport, R. I.; and the cousin Thomas with his wife Dorothy Wheatley and four children settled in Rehoboth, Mass.

Thomas[5] with his wife Margaret and six children located temporarily at Braintree, Mass. (now Quincy), and as early as 1639 removed to Hartford, Conn., where he died leaving a widow and nine children. Thomas[5] Bliss and his son Thomas[6] are among the original proprietors of Hartford, Conn., and their names are on the monument there to the "First Settlers," i. e., those who held land prior to 1639. The lot assigned to Thomas, Sr., was No. 58 and that to his son No. 59, on what was called the tenth tier, south of the Little River, west of the present Lafayette Street, and south of the old State House. The present Trinity Street was one of the original streets and was known as Bliss Street from the first settlement until 1855. Besides this home lot he possessed 58 acres of land. His will was proved in Hartford in 1650. Inventory of estate was taken 14 Feb., 1650. Upon his death his widow, a woman of resolute, independent character and of uncommon enterprise and superior abilities, managed the affairs of the family with great prudence and judgment. In 1643 she removed to Springfield, Mass. She sold her property in Hartford and gathering her goods and chattels together prepared to make the journey with her children through the forest, accomplishing the distance of thirty or more miles in five days. Two of her sons had been there previously and had prepared a dwelling-house for the family. She purchased a tract of land one mile square bordering on the Connecticut River on what is now Main Street. She died in Springfield and many of her descendants still reside there.

He married in Preston Capes, England, in 1612, Margaret ——, who died in Springfield, Mass., 28 Aug., 1684, and had ten children, the first six born in Preston Capes, England, two in Braintree, Mass., and two in Hartford, Conn.

Digitized by Google

6. THOMAS[6] BLISS (*Thomas*,[5] *John*,[4] *William*,[3] *Richard*,[2] *Richard*[1]) was born in Preston Capes, England, in 1615 and died in Norwich, Conn., 15 Apr., 1688. He emigrated with his father about 1635, appeared in Hartford, Conn., as early as 1640, and was allotted land south of and adjoining his father's. After his father's death he removed to Saybrook, Conn., and was among the first proprietors there, and his marriage and the births of six children are there recorded. His allotment of land was east of the Connecticut River, in what is now Lyme, and his home lot lay between John Olmstead's on the north, and John Lay's on the south. He sold his land in 1662, having two years previously removed with his family to Norwich, with Thomas Adgate and other first settlers; was made freeman there in 1663, his allotment, of 5¼ acres being next to Sergeant Leffingwell's (see page 119). Here he built the Bliss homestead still standing on North Washington Street which was occupied by his descendants until 1880, seven generations of the same name having successively inherited and dwelt in it. Besides this home lot, he had land over the river, on the Little Plain, at the Great Plain, at the Falls, in Yantic Meadow, in meadow at Beaver Brook, in pasture east of the town, and on Westward Hill. In King Philip's War in 1675 he drew Cedar Swamp lots for service performed in said war. His energy, sound health, and good judgment brought him great prosperity. His will was made 13 Apr., 1688, two days before his death and was proved in New London before Edward Palmes; "allowed" by Sir Edmond Andros of Boston, this being the period when that despot arrogated to himself supreme authority over the courts of New England. Value of estate estimated at £182.17.7.

He married in Saybrook, Conn., 30 Oct., 1644, Elizabeth ——, who died in Norwich, Conn., 28 Feb., 1699/1700.

Children, the first six born in Saybrook, Conn., the last two in Norwich:

i. ELIZABETH,[7] b. 20 Nov., 1645; d. 10 July, 1689, Groton, Conn.; m. 7 June, 1663, Edward Smith of New London, Conn.

ii. SARAH, b. 26 Aug., 1647; d. Norwich, 29 Aug., 1730; m. (1) Thomas Sluman, and m. (2) Dr. Solomon Tracy. (See page 165.)

iii. MARY, b. 7 Feb., 1649; m. about 1672 David Caulkins.

iv. THOMAS, b. 3 Mar., 1652; d. 29 Jan., 1682.

v. DOLINDA, b. 10 Aug., 1653; m. 8 June, 1682, Daniel Perkins.

Digitized by Google

VI. SAMUEL, b. 9 Dec., 1657; d. 30 Dec., 1731; m. 8 Dec., 1681, Anne Elderkin.

VII. ANNE, b. 15 Sept., 1660; d. 18 Mar., 1728; m. 8 Apr., 1688, Josiah Rockwell. She was the second English child born in Norwich.

7. VIII. REBECCA, b. 18 Mar., 1663.

7. REBECCA[7] BLISS (*Thomas*,[6] *Thomas*,[5] *John*,[4] *William*,[3] *Richard*,[2] *Richard*[1]) was born in Norwich, Conn., 18 Mar., 1663, and died there, 22 Aug., 1737. She married in Norwich, Conn., 8 Apr., 1686, Israel Lathrop, born Oct., 1659; died 28 Mar., 1733; son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Scudder) Lathrop. (See page 117.)

Ref.: Bliss Gen., 1881, 27; Bliss Book (Hoppin), 1913; Hist. Norwich, 1866 (Calkins), 167; Old Houses of Norwich, Conn., Perkins, 1895, 31, 422, 505; Hist. Montville, Conn., 523, 524; Leffingwell Rec., 1897, 83.

Digitized by Google

Lydia (Perkins) Breed

Shubael Breed

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1. ALLEN[1] BREAD was born in England, in 1601, and died in Lynn, Mass., 17 Mar., 1692. He sailed from Yarmouth, England, with Gov. John Winthrop and party in the ship "Arbella," 7 Apr., 1630, and arrived at Salem, Mass., 12 June. Fifteen other vessels came at the same time bringing the Massachusetts Company, numbering 840 souls. Bancroft says of this party that "they were all Puritans, inclined to the party of Independents; many of them men of high endowments, large fortunes, and best education; scholars, well versed in all the learning of the times; clergymen, who ranked among the most eloquent and pious of the realm." Winthrop went to Boston, Saltonstall to Watertown, Pynchon to Roxbury, Craddock's servants to Mystic (Medford), Allen Bread and fifty others went to Saugust and founded Lynn. Others of the Williams ancestors who were with this company were Robert and Thomas Parke, Mrs. Mary Hall, Thomas Minor, and ~~Thomas Wright~~ (see pages 140, 94, 235, 289). Saugust was incorporated as a town in 1630, the name being changed to Lynn, in 1635, in compliment to Rev. Samuel Whiting, who joined this colony from Lynn, his English home.

Allen[1] Bread came to this country to assist in establishing a government, which should be based on principles that were supported by the Puritans. He was identified with the first Congregational Church of Lynn, and as late as 1692 we find that his son Allen[2] was assigned a seat in the pulpit by vote of the town meeting. The elder Allen brought his wife and two sons, Allen[2] and Timothy,[2] from England. He lived near the point, where Sumner Street crosses the turnpike, in that part of the town still called "Breed's End." In 1638, when town lands were divided he received 200 acres. As he received fifty acres for each member of his family, it may be assumed that Allen[1] Bread was a stockholder in the Massachusetts Company, emigrating at his own expense.

In 1640, about forty families left Lynn to settle a new plantation. They made an agreement before leaving Lynn, to establish a church, and invited Rev. Mr. Abraham Pierson, who had been in Boston and Lynn, to be their pastor; and arranged with Capt. Daniel Howe to transport goods from Lynn to the new settlement at least three times a year. The articles of agreement, under which they embarked, were signed by seventeen men, among them Allen Bread, and Thomas and Job Sayre (see page 271). They sailed to Long Island and settled at Southampton.

Digitized by Google

When Allen[1] Bread relinquished his share of the vessel in which they had come, he received a house lot, planting lot, and farm. He was one of the original grantees in the deed from the Indians of Southampton, L. I., in 1640. They built a church in 1642, and Mr. Pierson remained as their pastor until 1647 when he left them because he believed that none but church members should receive the rights of freemen; holding that no man was fit to legislate for others unless he himself was obedient to the laws of God. Mr. Pierson went to Branford, Conn., and later settled in Newark, N. J. The withdrawal of Mr. Pierson was the reason probably of Allen[1] Bread's return to Lynn, shortly afterwards.

Breed's Hill in Charlestown, Mass., where was fought the Battle of Bunker Hill was named for one of Allen's descendants.

He married first in England, ——; and married second in Lynn, Mass., 28 Aug., 1656, Elizabeth Knight, daughter of William Knight, who settled in Lynn in 1630.

Children by first wife:

2. I. ALLEN,[2] b. 1626, in England.
II. TIMOTHY, b. 1628, in England; m. Sarah Newhall.
III. JOSEPH, b. 1632, Lynn, Mass.
IV. JOHN, b. 1634, Lynn, Mass.; m. Sarah Hathorn.

2. ALLEN[2] BREED (*Allen*[1]) was born in England in 1626. He came to America with his parents in 1630 and settled in Lynn, Mass.; was admitted freeman there in 1684, and in 1692 he was assigned with seven others to seats in the pulpit by the town meeting.

He married in Lynn, Mass., Mary ——, who died 30 Nov., 1671.

Children born in Lynn:

I. JOSEPH,[3] b. 12 Feb., 1658; d. 25 Nov., 1713; m. 27 Sept., 1683, Sarah Farrington.
II. ALLEN, b. 30 Aug., 1660; m. 22 May, 1684, Elizabeth Ballard.
3. III. JOHN, b. 18 Jan., 1663.
IV. MARY, b. 24 Aug., 1665.
V. ELIZABETH, b. 1 Nov., 1667.
VI. SAMUEL, b. 25 Sept., 1669; m. 5 Feb., 1691, Anna Hood.

3. JOHN[3] BREED (*Allen*,[2] *Allen*[1]) was born in Lynn, Mass., 18 Jan., 1663, and died in Stonington, Conn., in 1751. He resided in Lynn until after the death of his first wife and daughter and then removed to Stonington, Conn., where he purchased land of Gershom Palmer, the father of his second wife. He was dismissed from the church at Lynn, and he and his wife became members of the first Congregational Church of Stonington in 1690.

Digitized by Google

He married first in Lynn, Mass., 28 Apr., 1686, Mary Kirtland who died in Lynn; and married second in Stonington, Conn., 8 June, 1690, Mercy Palmer, born in Stonington in 1668; died there 28 Jan., 1752; daughter of Gershom and Ann (Denison) Palmer (see page 139). He and his second wife were buried in the Wequetequock Burial Ground, two and a half miles from Stonington.

The following inscription well preserved is on their memorial stone, a large upright slab of blue slate:

In Memory of a pious pair
This Carved stone is erected here
Viz: of Mr John Breed & his wife
Mercy who lived together in ye
Marriage state in a most religious manner
about 64 years & then dec^{d} leaving
a numerous ofspring he in ye year
1751 about 90 years of age & she in
ye year 1752 about 83. erected in ye
year 1772. 6 of their children then
living.
Behold the righteous live long on earth
And in old age resign their Breath
They & their Ofspring here are blest
When don with life they go to rest.

Child by first wife born in Lynn, Mass.:

I. SARAH,[4] b. 15 July, 1687; d. 28 Jan., 1688.

Children by second wife born in Stonington, Conn.:

II. ANNA,[4] b. 8 Nov., 1693; m. Israel Hewitt.
III. MARY, b. 8 Jan., 1697; m. 21 June, 1721, Daniel Brown.
IV. JOHN, b. 26 Jan., 1700; m. 24 Oct., 1725, Mary Prentice.
V. ELIZABETH, b. 28 Jan., 1702; m. John Hinckley.
VI. SARAH, b. 1 Feb., 1704; m. James Miner.
VII. ZERVIAH, b. 27 Aug., 1706; m. Samuel Hinckley.
VIII. JOSEPH, b. 4 Oct., 1708; m. 2 June, 1737, Priscilla Avery.
IX. BETHIA, b. 30 Dec., 1710.
X. ALLEN, b. 29 Aug., 1714; m. (1) Ann Cole; m. (2) Hannah Dewey.
4. XI. GERSHOM, b. 15 Nov., 1715.

4. GERSHOM[4] BREED (*John*,[3] *Allen*,[2] *Allen*[1]) was born in Stonington, Conn., 15 Nov., 1715, and died in Norwich, Conn., 5 Jan., 1777. He removed from Stonington to Norwich about 1750, built his dwelling-house in 1758 and his store in 1764. He was a hardware and shipping merchant and importer. He, his son, and grandsons pursued the same business at the same store on Water Street for more than a hundred years, the main building remaining nearly the same as when built by Gershom in 1764. He originated the

Digitized by Google

plan of erecting a bridge over the mouth of the Yantic, and through his influence and exertions the serious objections were overcome and the Wharf Bridge built in 1771. The highway near this bridge was a part of his house lot. His house on the corner of Washington, Main, and Church streets is probably the most ancient now remaining in Chelsea (Norwich City).

He was a leading patriot of the town and in 1767 was appointed on the committee to report on the famous Boston Circular recommending the disuse of British productions. This report consisted chiefly of an agreement not to import or use certain articles of foreign manufacture but to encourage domestic manufactures. The report closes as follows: "And it is strongly recommended to the worthy ladies of this town that for the future they would omit tea drinking in the afternoon; and to commission officers to be moderate and frugal in their acknowledgments to their companies for making choice of them as their officers, which at this distressing time will be more honorable than the usual lavish and extravagant entertainments heretofore given." Voted unanimously Dec. 14, 1767.

He was appointed Lieutenant, 3rd Company, in Stonington, October, 1745; and was made Captain of Militia, 4th Company, in Norwich, May, 1774. He was the great-grandfather of Timothy Dwight (1st) President of Yale College. That he appreciated the benefits of a collegiate education is evidenced by his sending two of his sons to Yale, two younger sons attending after his death. He died in Norwich and was buried in the Cliff Street cemetery.

Inscription on original gravestone:

In Memory of
Mr. Gershom Breed
formerly a respectable Merchant
& of his amiable Consort
Mrs Dorothy Breed
He died 1777 aged 62 years
She died 1776 in the 48th year of her age
at Branford & was interred at Guilford

As the inscription had become entirely obliterated this stone was replaced in 1914 by a simple slate slab, inscribed:

Mr. Gershom Breed
1715–1777

He married 10 May, 1747, Dorothy McLaren, born 25 Sept., 1728; died in Branford, Conn., 3 Sept., 1776; daughter of Patrick and Dorothy (Otis) McLaren. (See page 132.)

Children, the first two born in Stonington, the others in Norwich:

Digitized by Google

I. JOHN MCLAREN,[5] b. 28 Apr., 1748; d. 31 May, 1798; m. (1) 14 Nov., 1771, Mary Devotion of Windham, d. 3 Dec., 1779; m. (2) 13 Feb., 1781, Rebecca Walker, b. 1753; d. 27 June, 1824; daughter of Judge Robert Walker of Stratford, Judge of the Superior Court of Conn.; 8 children. He was graduated from Yale in 1768; was a merchant in Norwich; was elected second mayor of the city in April, 1796; was a distinguished lawyer noted for his enterprise, benevolence, and public spirit. His daughter Sarah[6] married (as his second wife) Rev. William Allen, D. D., President of Bowdoin College. His daughter Susan[6] married James Dwight. They were the parents of Timothy Dwight (1st) President of Yale College. His son John[6] married Amy Fitch Larrabee. He was a merchant and twice mayor of the city.

II. SUSANNA, b. 19 Nov., 1749; d. 13 Apr., 1832; m. David Brewer; 6 children. Lived in Guilford and Newtown, Conn., and Taunton, Mass.

III. GERSHOM, b. 2 Oct., 1751; d. 1 July, 1753.

IV. GERSHOM, b. 5 Sept., 1753; d. 20 Aug., 1755.

V. DAVID, b. 6 June, 1755; d. 7 Dec., 1783; m. Elizabeth Clement (*Jeremiah*) of Windham, Conn.; 3 children.

VI. ALLEN, b. 6 Sept., 1757; d. 29 June, 1758.

5. VII. SHUBAEL, b. 24 Apr., 1759.

VIII. JESSE, b. 21 May, 1861; d. 19 Nov., 1831; m. 29 Dec., 1802, Mrs. Cynthia (Rogers) Bulkley. He entered college, but left to enlist in the war; was midshipman on frigate "Trumbull," wounded and taken prisoner, confined first on prison-ship "Jersey" in New York harbor, then carried to England, whence he escaped in January, 1782, reaching home in June. Later he was one of the "old and respectable firm of Jesse and Simeon Breed, merchants" in Norwich.

IX. SIMEON, b. 17 July, 1763; d. 22 Aug., 1822; unm. He was graduated from Yale College in 1781; taught school for a time and then engaged in business with his brother Jesse in Norwich. In 1784 he rescued from drowning in the Thames River William Coit Williams then but three years of age. The latter many years later, in token of gratitude to his rescuer, named his first child Simeon Breed who became the father of Lawrence Williams. (See page 46.)

X. ANNA, b. 14 May, 1767; d. 10 Jan., 1847; m. Rev. Samuel Cone, of Middletown. Two children.

5. SHUBAEL[5] BREED (*Gershom*,[4] *John*,[3] *Allen*,[2] *Allen*[1]) was born in Norwich, Conn., 20 Apr., 1759, and died there 24 Feb., 1840. He was graduated from Yale College in 1778, taught school for about a

Digitized by Google

year in New London, and thereafter resided in Norwich where he engaged in mercantile pursuits. He was a member of the "Association against Illicit Trade" in 1782 (see page 34); cashier of the Norwich Marine Insurance Co.; collector of U. S. revenue during the administration of John Adams, 1797–1801, and was otherwise prominent in civil affairs. He was on a committee to purchase property for and build the "Proprietors' School," and circulated a subscription list therefor. Among his papers are found the records of the meetings of the "Proprietors" in his handwriting, 1795–1800.

Much of his private correspondence is still preserved. We read of his making journeys about New England as well as to the then far West to see his married children, settled in Pennsylvania and Ohio. His epistolary powers were quite remarkable. The earliest specimen extant was written in 1767 when eight years of age and gives promise of his future ability. He belonged to a family of letter writers. He and his brothers carried on a copious correspondence during their boyhood and college days and later in life. These letters show the friendly and intimate relationship between the brothers and give interesting details of their manner of life. Letters and articles of clothing were sent by private hand when opportunity offered. Books were scarce and we find English and Greek grammars, Virgil, and dictionaries traveling back and forth.

Arrangements were made to send horses from Norwich to New Haven to bring the boys home at vacation time or to engage sailings in proper vessels with safe seamen. Interspersed are items of news concerning friends and acquaintances, births, marriages, deaths, illnesses, names published in church, etc. Social affairs too occupy a prominent part and many are the references to the gentler sex.

Those were stirring times in the Revolutionary War and its exciting events find frequent place in the letters. The boys send home many of their belongings fearing an invasion of the enemy. The Government offers to furnish arms to those who enlist and immediately a Company is formed and eighty members of the class join.

Shubael takes a parental interest in the younger brothers, advising them on all points; urges the studying of the dead languages, and cautions as to courteous behavior to those in humble positions. Many other friends had Shubael outside of the family whose constant letters show trust and confidence in his affection

Digitized by Google

and counsel, as well as his and their sense of humor and enjoyment of society. In 1818 on the fortieth anniversary of his graduation from college his class had a reunion, the invitation to which reached him too late to accept. Following is his reply to "Abram Bishop, Esq^{r}."

Norwich. Oct^{r} 28–1818.

Dear Sir —

Your Letter of the 9th instant was never handed to me from the Post-office until yesterday. Thus the invitation to your dinner was utterly fruitless. I shall number this among the most untoward accidents of my life. To have failed of meeting some of my old School-mates, & even of the opportunity to write that I remembered them with many affecting recollections, is grievous to me. I thank you for your letter. The sudden vision of my Youth produced by it, with all its associations, which the lapse of forty years had not obscured, quickened feelings that I thought had become almost extinct.

I have at least a negative comfort from the accident. If I have lost the meeting, I have escaped the parting.

When you have leisure pray tell me who were with you.

I am very truly
Your old friend
Shubael Breed.

His long letters of wise and kindly advice written in 1835–1838 to his grandson Simeon B. Williams are marvels of penmanship and wonderful specimens of reasoning ability and gift of expression.

In 1800 he was one of the four principal residents on Church Street which was at first known as Upper or Third Street. It was laid out along the steep hillside, with the whole rocky height,— the elephantine granite back of Chelsea crowned with woods,— towering in its rear. His own house was near the old homestead of his father Gershom, then occupied by his brother John's family. After his death the house was torn down by his son James who erected brick residences on the site. He and his wife are buried in Chelsea Cemetery.

He married in Norwich 25 June, 1786, Lydia Perkins, born in Norwich, 11 Oct., 1767; died there 15 Apr., 1861; daughter of Jabez and Anna (Lathrop) Perkins. (See page 152.)

Children born in Norwich:

I. Charles B^{6}., b. 1 Feb., 1787; d. 1 Feb., 1815; was wounded at sea by an English cruiser off the Island of Goree, Africa, and murdered by a nurse in a hospital there.

6. II. Nancy, b. 6 Sept., 1788.

III. Lydia, b. 9 Oct., 1790; d. 4 June, 1796.

Digitized by Google

IV. MARY, b. 20 May, 1795; d. 18 Mar., 1856; m. 11 Feb., 1819, Henry H. Coit, b. 17 June, 1791.
Children:

1. Charles Breed[7] Coit, b. 10 Oct., 1820.
2. William Henry[7] Coit, b. 30 Mar., 1823; m. 26 Nov., 1856, Harriet B. Fairfield. Children:
   i. Carrie[8] Coit, b. 11 May, 1860.
   ii. Charles[8] Coit, b. 26 Aug., 1863.
   iii. Mary[8] Coit; m. Charles R. Haydn.
3. Elizabeth[7] Coit, b. 28 Mar., 1827; m. James H. Kirby (as his second wife).
4. Maria[7] Coit, b. 27 July, 1830; m. 2 July, 1856 James H. Kirby. Child:
   i. Henry[8] Kirby, b. 1860; m. ——.
5. Mary[7] Coit, b. 15 July, 1839; m. Rufus Holmes (as his second wife); he married (3) Eleanor (Brayton) Breed, widow of Joseph Breed.

V. ELIZA,[6] b. 5 Apr., 1797; d. 28 Feb., 1806.

VI. GEORGE,[6] b. 27 Mar., 1799; d. 30 Apr., 1863; m. (1) 25 Sept., 1825, Anna Williams, d. 6 Aug., 1829; m. (2) 8 Oct., 1833, Rhoda Ogden Edwards.
Ten children among whom five died young:

1. RICHARD EDWARDS,[7] b. 6 May, 1837; m. 19 Nov., 1861, Martha O. Lyon. Children:
   i. MARY EDWARDS,[8] b. 20 May, 1862; d. 9 Mar., 1864.
   ii. GEORGE,[8] b. 19 July, 1864; m. 3 Nov., 1891, Clara Meade. Children: *Richard*,[9] *Edwards*,[9] *George Gordon*,[9] *Rebecca Paulding*,[9] *Marietta B.*,[9] *Henrietta*.[9]
   iii. RICHARD EDWARDS,[8] 2nd b. 17 Mar., 1866; m. 9 Mar., 1905, Julia D. Porter. Children: *Richard Edwards*,[9] 3rd b. 31 Mar., 1907, *Jane Porter*,[9] b. 17 Dec., 1909.
   iv. EMMA BELL,[8] b. 11 Jan., 1868; m. 11 July, 1889, George David Lindsay. Children: *Katharine Breed*[9] *Lindsay*, b. 24 May, 1898, *Helen*[9] *Lindsay*, b. 8 Oct., 1891, *David Breed*[9] *Lindsay*, b. 11 Aug., 1893, *Jeannette Breed*[9] *Lindsay*, b. 8 Aug., 1896, *Sara Breed*[9] *Lindsay*, b. 29 Aug., 1899, *Richard Edwards*[9] *Lindsay*, b. 10 Dec., 1903.
   v. KATHARINE GORDON,[8] b. 10 Oct., 1871; d. 20 July, 1915; m. 4 Aug., 1900, Harrison Williams.
   vi. HENDERSON,[8] b. 18 Apr., 1874; d. 19 May, 1875.
2. SARAH MARIA,[7] b. 12 Oct., 1838; m. 12 Oct., 1864, Charles H. Zug, b. 25 Nov., 1832; d. 21 Oct., 1910. Children:
   i. ELIZA B.[8] ZUG, b. 6 Nov., 1865; m. 28 June, 1892, Lindsay King. Child: *John Lindsay*[9] *King*, b. 25 Sept., 1893.
   ii. GEORGE BREED[8] ZUG, b. 10 Sept., 1867; m. 24 June, 1907, Clara Stearns.

Digitized by Google

Captain Jabez Perkins
Anna (Lathrop) Perkins

Shubael Breed
Lydia (Perkins) Breed

Cliff Street Burial Ground, Norwich, Connecticut

Nancy (Breed) Williams Whiting
Mary Breed Williams

Yantic Cemetery, Norwich, Connecticut

Dorothy (McLaren) Breed

Alderbrook Cemetery, Guilford, Connecticut

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

iii. CHARLES GORDON[8] ZUG, b. 10 June, 1872; d. 10 Aug., 1908; m. 29 June, 1907, Willa Forsyth. Child: *Charles Gordon*[9] *Zug*, Jr., b. 14 Apr., 1908.

iv. RHODA EDWARDS,[8] ZUG, b. 28 July, 1875; m. 17 Apr., 1902, William M. Wherry, Jr. Children: *Margaretta Edwards*[9] *Wherry*, b. 29 Oct., 1904, *William M.*[9] *Wherry*, 3rd b. 28 Oct., 1913.

v. EMMA[8] ZUG, b. 29 Mar., 1881.

3. HENRY ATWOOD,[7] b. 1 Aug., 1842; d. 26 Feb., 1914; m. 1 Oct., 1868, Cornelia Bidwell. Children:

i. MARY,[8] b. 15 Sept., 1870.

ii. HENRY ATWOOD,[8] b. 7 Jan., 1872; d. 5 July, 1872.

iii. CHARLES HENRY,[8] b. 11 Mar., 1876; m. 10 June, 1903, Frances de Forest Martin. Children: *Anna Martin*,[9] b. 2 Mar., 1905; *Elisabeth Leiper*,[9] b. 29 Dec., 1907; *Henry Atwood*,[9] b. 29 Nov., 1910.

4. EMMA BELL,[7] b. 9 Dec., 1844; m. 9 Sept., 1869, Theodore F. Phillips. Children:

i. MARGARET B.[8] PHILLIPS, b. 29 Aug., 1870; m. 8 Jan., 1903, Charles F. Eastburn. Children: *Sara*[9] *Eastburn*, b. 17 June, 1904; *Margaret*[9] *Eastburn*, b. 16 Apr., 1906.

ii. SARA B.[8] PHILLIPS, b. 12 Sept., 1871; m. 29 Aug. 1911, John Warne Phillips.

iii. THEODORA PHILLIPS, b. 11 Mar. 1873; m. 24 Sept., 1896, Charles Henry Fischer. Children: *Dorothy Phillips*[9] *Fischer*, b. 14 July, 1898; d. 31 May, 1911. *Eleanore Edwards*[9] *Fischer*, b. 30 Apr., 1903.

iv. ANNA E.[8] PHILLIPS, b. 6 Sept., 1877.

v. HAROLD[8] PHILLIPS, b. 25 Jan., 1886; d. 21 Apr., 1886.

5. DAVID RIDDLE,[7] b. 10 June, 1848; m. 16 June, 1870, Mary Elizabeth Kendall, b. 8 Apr., 1848. Children:

i. ESTHER KENDALL,[8] b. 21 Mar., 1871.

ii. MARY ELIZABETH,[8] b. 2 Nov., 1872; m. 31 Dec., 1896, Francis Pierpont Siviter, U. S. A., b. 2 Mar., 1873; d. 24 Mar., 1906. Child: *Elizabeth Breed*[9] *Siviter*, b. 18 Sept., 1899.

iii. MAURICE EDWARDS,[8] b. 15 Nov., 1875; m. 20 June, 1907, Elsie Harriet Coxhead, b. 4 July, 1883. Child: *David*[9] *Kendall*, b. 26 Apr., 1910.

iv. DAVID RIDDLE,[8] Jr., b. 2 Apr., 1881; d. 28 Feb., 1891.

v. ALLEN,[8] b. 10 Apr., 1886.

VII. JAMES,[6] b. 13 Mar., 1801; d. 8 Dec., 1852; m. 5 July, 1838, Mrs. Sarah L. (Springer) Backus.
Children:

1. CHARLES ALLEN,[7] b. 3 May, 1839; d. 30 July, 1862.

2. LYDIA PERKINS,[7] b. 18 Apr., 1841; d. 20 Mar., 1907; m. 8 Oct., 1868, William J. Myers. Children:

i. SARAH[8] MYERS, b. 6 Feb., 1875.

Digitized by Google

ii. WILLIAM JOSEPH[8] MYERS, b. 8 Mar., 1878; d. 11 Mar., 1878.
iii. WILLIAM JOHN[8] MYERS, Jr., b. 31 Mar., 1881; m. 15 Oct., 1912, Julia T. Kennedy. Child: *William Kennedy*[9] *Myers*, b. 30 July, 1913.

3. JOHN,[7] b. 3 July, 1843; d. Apr., 1894; m. Susan Chessman.
4. JOSEPH,[7] b. 3 July, 1843; d. 29 Aug., 1888; m. Nov., 1872, Eleanor W. Brayton, who m. (2) Rufus Holmes.
5. GEORGE,[7] b. 3 Aug., 1846; d. 22 Oct., 1910; m. 8 Oct., 1868, Julia E. Hall. Children:
   i. CHARLES ALLEN,[8] b. 7 Apr., 1878.
   ii. JAMES OTIS,[8] b. 4 Apr., 1882.
   iii. FRANKLIN NELSON,[8] b. 28 June, 1890.
6. JAMES OTIS,[7] b. 25 Nov., 1847; d. 20 May, 1882; m. Dec., 1907, Cora Young. Children:
   I. JAMES ALLEN,[8] b. 18 Mar., 1909.
   II. GEORGE SHELLINGTON,[8] b. 4 May, 1913.

VIII. LYDIA PERKINS,[6] b. 12 Oct., 1805; d. 13 Aug., 1812.

6. NANCY[6] BREED (*Shubael*,[5] *Gershom*,[4] *John*,[3] *Allen*,[2] *Allen*[1]) was born in Norwich, 6 Sept., 1788, and died there 18 Mar., 1880. We have proof of her usefulness as well as competency in the records of "The Ladies' Columbian Literary Society" composed of her mother's friends, when the little maid of eleven not only read aloud to the assembled dames but often performed the duty of secretary, giving satisfactory accounts of the meetings. She profited by these exercises and became an expert letter writer. Her old-time copy-book is a perfect specimen of penmanship in which she was a worthy pupil of her father.

She married first in Norwich 30 Dec., 1813, William Coit Williams, born 25 Mar., 1781; died 9 Mar., 1818; son of Joseph and Abigail (Coit) Williams (see page 46). After his death she returned with her two young children, Simeon Breed and Mary, to the home of her parents on Church Street. It was no small advantage to the children to be brought up under the influence of such a home. The grandfather superintended their education with great care, assisting them to prepare their lessons and instructing them in the art of chirography in which he, like all of his family, excelled. The boy Simeon left Norwich at the age of sixteen making his home thereafter in the West, but his grandfather's wonderful letters of advice and encouragement (still extant) followed him and strongly influenced his life.

She married second in Norwich, 11 Feb., 1835, Nathan Whiting of New Haven, born 16 May, 1772; died 19 Feb., 1848; son of

Digitized by Google

William Bradford and Amie (Lathrop) Whiting, a descendant of Gov. William Bradford of the "Mayflower." He was a deacon in the church, a book publisher and the editor of the New Haven "Intelligencer," a religious paper. His father was a Colonel in the Revolutionary War, a New York State Senator for twenty years and a Judge of the County Court for many years.

She returned to Norwich after the death of her second husband, with her widowed mother, Lydia Breed, and her daughter, Mary Williams. Here the three generations lived together until the death of the grandmother in 1861 (see page 149) after which the mother and daughter continued for nineteen years longer to reside in their home on Church Street, dying only two days apart in 1880.

The daughter died on the 16th March. "She was endeared to her many friends, not more on account of the many lovely qualities which marked her as one of the most estimable of women, than by her self-sacrificing devotion for many years to her grandmother and mother." Two days later the loved mother followed. It was said of her: "She was a mother in Israel, having lived an exemplary Christian life for more than three quarters of a century and being at the time of her decease the eldest member of the Second Congregational Church, where she set a worthy example until after she was ninety-one years of age by her punctual attendance on divine worship. The mother and daughter were bound together by an inseparable bond of affection, and their passing away together, sleeping the sleep that knows no waking, is pathetically in keeping with that life attachment which was too strong to be long severed by death."

The two who had lived together for sixty-four years were buried side by side at the same moment. Their monument in Yantic Cemetery carries the appropriate verse, "They were lovely and pleasant in their lives and in their death they were not divided."

Ref.: Desc. Allen Bread, 1630, 1892, Nos. 1, 2, 51, 185, 191; Desc. John Dwight, 1874, 1108; Stonington, 1900 (Wheeler), 244, 510; Old Houses, Norwich, 1895 (Perkins), 397; Norwich, 1866 (Calkins); N. E. Reg., XIII, 24; Family Letters and Records.

Digitized by Google

BUSHNELL

1. FRANCIS[1] BUSHNELL was born in England in 1576, and died in Guilford, Conn., in 1646. He was one of the twenty-five original emigrants from Kent, Surrey, and Essex counties, called the Garden of England, who in 1639, settled Guilford, Conn. These settlers were a typical band of pilgrims, comfortably provided for in the home land and surrounded by relatives and friends; but a tyrannical king and bigoted prelate forced upon them a religion to which they could not conscientiously conform. Disobedience forced upon them fines, persecutions, and imprisonment. They heard of a "new" England across the sea, where others who sympathized with them had fled and found freedom to worship God as they desired. By faith like Abraham of old, they went out, a little company in frail, diminutive vessels across the perilous seas, into the uncultivated wilderness haunted by savages, and there laid the unique foundations of a free commonwealth and a free church, from which, and from others like them, has developed the great nation of to-day.

Francis[1] Bushnell was one of the passengers on the "St. John" with Rev. Henry Whitfield, Rev. John Hoadley, Rev. William Stone, William Leete (afterwards Governor of Connecticut), and others who arrived in Connecticut in July, 1639, and was the third signer of the Plantation Covenant, still extant, made on board ship for the mutual protection of the settlers. They landed at Fair Haven, and named their settlement Guilford, in memory of the borough town in Surrey, from which some of them had come. Francis[1] Bushnell had a home lot of three acres, having as neighbors, John Hoadley, William Dudley, and Thomas Jordan. His will, witnessed by Rev. Henry Whitfield and William Leete, was proved 13 Oct., 1646. Inventory of estate was presented by his daughter Rebecca and her husband John Lord, 11 Feb., 1647. Among his descendants, are David Bushnell, who, during the Revolution, invented the first torpedo, the American "Turtle"; Cornelius Bushnell, who advanced to Ericsson, at one of the critical moments of the Civil War, the funds to build the "Monitor"; and Mrs. Geo. T. Thirsk (Esquiline W. Bushnell), who in February, 1915, christened the new submarine, the "Bushnell."

He married in England Rebecca ——.

Children born in England:

1. FRANCIS,[2] b. 1609; d. in Saybrook, Conn., 9 Dec., 1681; m. in Eng., Mary ——; emigrated in the "Planter" in 1635 with his

Digitized by Google

wife and infant daughter[3] who later married John Smith of Glastonbury, Conn. His daughter Elizabeth[3] married in 1651 Deacon William Johnson of Guilford. Their son Deacon Samuel[4] Johnson married in 1694 Mary Sage (see page 261) and his son Rev. Samuel[5] Johnson was the first President of King's, now Columbia, University. The latter's son William Samuel[6] Johnson was one of the earliest to move in favor of American Independence. As member of the Convention framing our National Constitution with Oliver Ellsworth, Roger Sherman, and other Connecticut-born members, he exerted that potent influence which led to the adoption of the Connecticut idea of government as a basis of that Constitution. He was also first United States Senator from his State under the new compact.

II. REBECCA, m. in 1646 John Lord.

III. WILLIAM, d. 12 Nov., 1683; m. Rebecca Chapman, sister of Robert Chapman, of Saybrook, who married Ann[2] Bliss (*Thomas*[1]).

IV. JOHN, b. 1614; d. 1667; m. Jane ——; emigrated in the "Hopewell" in 1635 and was in Salem with his brother Francis in 1637.

V. SARAH, bap. 26 Nov., 1625; d. in Rolvenden, Kent Co., England; m. in Guilford, Conn., Rev. John Hoadley, who was a fellow passenger on the "St. John" and the ninth signer of the Covenant made by that Company. He became one of the famous "seven pillars" of the Guilford Church, and was chosen Deputy to the General Court at New Haven in 1645. He left Guilford returning to his English home 20 Oct., 1653. The distinction which he gained as one of Cromwell's chaplains at the garrison in Edinburgh, where he resided until 1662, and afterwards as chaplain of General Monk (Duke of Albemarle) shows his ability and character. He settled at Rolvenden, Kent Co., dying there 28 July, 1668. They had 10 children born in Guilford.

2. VI. RICHARD, b. 1620.

2. RICHARD[2] BUSHNELL (*Francis*[1]) was born in England in 1620 and died in Saybrook, Conn., in 1658. He came to America with his father in 1639; was in Norwalk, Conn., having a £200 lot of land granted to him there in 1656; and became a resident of Saybrook, dying there in 1658.

He married in Hartford, 11 Oct., 1648, Mary[7] Marvin, baptized in Great Bentley, England, 16 Dec., 1628; died in Norwich, Conn., 29 Mar., 1713; daughter of Matthew[6] and Elizabeth Marvin (see page 129). She married second Thomas Adgate. (See page 51.)

Digitized by Google

Children born in Norwich, Conn.:

I. JOSEPH,[3] b. May, 1651; d. in Norwich, 23 Dec., 1748; m. in Norwich, 28 Nov., 1673, Mary Leffingwell, daughter of Thomas. (See page 120.)

II. RICHARD, b. Sept., 1652/3; d. in Norwich, 27 Feb., 1727; m. in Norwich, 7 Dec., 1672, Elizabeth Adgate, daughter of Thomas Adgate, his stepfather. He was a prominent citizen of Norwich performing the duties of townsman, constable, schoolmaster, and deacon; was appointed sergeant, lieutenant, and captain; was chosen deputy to the General Court, thirty-eight times; and was also Clerk and Speaker of the House for many years.

III. FRANCIS, b. Jan., 1654; m. 12 Oct., 1675, Hannah Seamor, daughter of Thomas Seamor of Norwalk.

3. IV. MARY, b. Jan., 1655.

V. MARIE, b. March, 1657.

3. MARY[3] BUSHNELL (*Richard*,[2] *Francis*[1]) was born in Saybrook, Conn., Jan., 1655, and died in Norwich, Conn., 2 Sept., 1745.

She married in Norwich, Sept., 1672, Thomas Leffingwell, born 27 Aug., 1649; died 5 Mar., 1724 (see page 120); son of Thomas Leffingwell of Saybrook and Norwich. She long survived her husband as the epitaph in the old up-town "Burying Ground 1699" proves:

IN
MEMORY
of an aged nursing
Mother of GOD'S New-
english Israel, viz Mrs
Mary Leffingwell wife
to Ensign Thomas Lef-
fingwell Gent who died
Sept y° 2 A. D.
1745. Aged 91 years.

Ref.: Norwich, Conn., 1866 (Calkins), 190, 214; N. E. Reg., LIII, 208.

Digitized by Google

CLARKE

1. JOHN[1] CLARKE was born in England, and died in Milford, Conn., Feb., 1673. He emigrated from Ipswich, Suffolk County, and was an early settler at Cambridge, Mass., where he was made juror in 1631 and freeman 6 Nov., 1632. He fought against the Pequot Indians that year. On 29 Mar., 1632, he was one of the forty-two men to whom land was assigned at Newtown, now Cambridge. He owned a lot on the corner of Brattle and Mason streets in 1635, which he sold to Edward Winship. In 1636 he removed to Hartford, Conn., where he was an original proprietor, and his name is on the monument to "First Settlers" there in the Gold Street Burial Ground. He was one of the owners of that tract at Hartford known as the "Soldiers' Field."

He was a man to whose executive ability were entrusted many public commissions. He was chosen deputy to the General Court first from Hartford and afterwards from Saybrook, to nearly every session of the Court, 1641–1645, and was one of the nineteen patentees of the Royal Charter of Charles II. in 1662. In 1665 he removed to Milford representing that town at the General Court for some years and was Ruling Elder in the church there in 1672. He was one of the most influential settlers in the Colony. His will is dated 17 Feb., 1672 at the beginning, and 19 Jan., 1673, at the end. Inventory taken 28 Feb., 1673.

He married first —— Coley, and married second Mrs. —— Fletcher. Children:

i. JOHN,[2] m. in 1650 Rebecca Parker.
ii. JOSEPH.
iii. ELIZABETH, m. William Pratt.
2. iv. SARAH, b. 1640.

2. SARAH[2] CLARKE (*John*[1]) was born in 1640 and died in Norwich, Conn., in 1721.

She married in Saybrook, Conn., Oct., 1653, Simon Huntington, born in Norwich, England, in 1629; died in Norwich, Conn., 28 June, 1706; son of Simon and Margaret (Baret) Huntington (see page 103). They are buried in the Norwich Town "Burial Ground 1696," originally part of his home lot.

Ref.: Salisbury Gen., 1892, III, 223, 226; Houses of Norwich, Conn., 1895 (Perkins), 476; Hist. Conn. (Trumbull), I, 234.

Digitized by Google

COIT

1. JOHN[1] COIT was born in Wales and died in New London, Conn., 29 Aug., 1659. He emigrated from Glamorganshire, Wales, about 1630; was in Dorchester, Mass., in 1635, and in Salem, where he had a grant of land, in 1638, removing to Gloucester in 1644, where his residence was on what is now called "Wheeler's Point," and where he had considerable land. He was admitted freeman there in 1647 and made selectman in 1648. He received a grant of land in New London, Conn., in 1650. Rev. Mr. Richard Blinman (see page 162) and six others from Gloucester were associated with him, and the section of New London where lots of six acres each were assigned them was called "Cape Ann's Lane." His will dated 1 Aug., 1659, is on file at Hartford. It provides for his son Joseph,[2] and two daughters, Mary[2] and Martha;[2] refers to four other children absent from him, and leaves them a trifling legacy "if they be living." His son John[2] came with him to New London, but soon returned to Gloucester, Mass. The other children were probably left in England, settled in life perhaps before the parents emigrated.

He married in Wales Mary Jenners, born in 1596, and died in New London, Conn., 2 Jan., 1676.

Seven children, born probably in Wales, among whom:

JOHN,[2] m. in New London, 21 May, 1652, Mary Stevens.

2. JOSEPH.

MARY, m. in New London, John Stevens and removed to New Haven.

MARTHA, m. (1) in New London, 11 June, 1662, Hugh Mould; m. (2) Nathaniel White.

2. JOSEPH[2] COIT (*John*[1]) was born probably in Wales, and died in New London, Conn. He came with his father from Gloucester, Mass., to New London about 1651 and spent the remainder of his life there, carrying on the trade of ship-building with his brother-in-law Hugh Mould. One of their first works was the ship "New London" of seventy tons, built for Charles Hill of London, England, and Christopher Christophers (see page 215) of New London, and delivered 25 June, 1666. John Prentice (see page 153) was third commander of this ship. In 1668, they built for the same parties the barque "Regard," and in 1672 the sloop "Charles." Between 1666 and 1674 they constructed the barques "Speedwell,"

Digitized by Google

Captain William[6] Coit

Captain William Coit
Sarah (Lathrop) Coit

Abigail (Coit) Williams
General Joseph Williams

Cliff Street Burial Ground, Norwich, Connecticut

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

"Hopewell," and "Endeavor," for other parties. The "John and Hester" built for John Prentice, rated at one hundred tons, was their largest vessel. In 1689 the ship "New London" brought from Europe two large brass bells with wheels, one of which was suspended in the turret of the meeting-house and was the first bell that ever vibrated in eastern Connecticut. In 1667 Hugh Mould and Joseph[2] Coit were freed by the County Court from "common training." Joseph was elected constable 24 July, 1665, and was on the town committee in 1683 to procure a minister. He and his wife were added to the church 3 Apr., 1681, and he is mentioned as deacon in the first records in 1683 together with William Hough. His colleague soon died and he seems to have officiated alone for ten years. His estate was valued at £312.17.4 and was divided between the widow Martha, John,[3] who received a double portion, Joseph,[3] the heirs of William,[3] deceased, and Solomon.[3] Nearly all the Coits of America are descended from him.

He married 15 July, 1667, Martha Harris, born about 1650; died in New London, 14 July, 1710; daughter of William and Edith Harris of Wethersfield, Conn. (See page 95.)

Children born in New London, Conn.:

I. JOHN,[3] b. 1 Dec., 1670; d. 22 Oct., 1744; m. 25 June, 1693, Mehitable Chandler (*John*).

3. II. JOSEPH, b. 4 Apr., 1673.

III. WILLIAM, b. 25 Jan., 1675; d. 7 May, 1703; m. 9 June, 1697, Sarah Chandler; she m. (2) John Gardner.

IV. DANIEL, b. 8 Dec., 1677; d. young.

V. SOLOMON, b. 29 Nov., 1679; d. about 1753; m. (1) Mary Stevens, (2) Elizabeth Sharp, (3) Abigail Carey, (4) Margaret ——.

VI. SAMUEL, bap. 4 Aug., 1692.

3. JOSEPH[3] COIT (*Joseph*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in New London, Conn., 4 Apr., 1673, and died in Plainfield, Conn., 1 July, 1750. He was the first native of New London to receive a collegiate education; was graduated from Harvard College in 1697 and admitted to a Master's degree at the first commencement of Yale College in 1702. He preached in Norwich in 1698 and was invited to settle there but declined. He soon after went to the new town of Plainfield, where he continued to preach for five years, when he received and accepted a formal call to settle there as pastor. The church was organized and he was ordained pastor on 7 Jan., 1705. He remained in this pastorate until 6 Mar., 1748, when on account of

Digitized by Google

his advancing years he requested his dismissal. He continued to reside in Plainfield until his death. He has been described as "an ornament to his profession, not only a preacher of the Gospel of Peace, but a zealous promoter of peace among his hearers and others." Tradition says that he used to pray with great simplicity, that his "descendants might be the children of God as long as the grass should grow and the brooks run." His will was proved 14 Aug., 1750. Inventory of his estate was valued at £2,193.5.1. The following inscription is on his monument:

In memory of Rev Joseph Coit V. D. M.
first pastor of ye Ch of Christ in Plainfield.
who continued in his office 44 years.
Obiit July ye 1st A 77 yrs.

He married in Stonington, Conn., 26 May, 1704, Experience[3] Wheeler, born in Stonington, 21 May, 1685; died in Plainfield, 8 Jan., 1759; daughter of Isaac[2] and Martha (Parke) Wheeler. (See page 170).

Children born in Plainfield, Conn.:

I. ELIZABETH,[4] b. 19 Feb., 1706/7; d. young.

4. II. SAMUEL, b. 1708.

III. JOSEPH, b. about 1711; d. 21 July, 1741; m. Mary Spalding.

IV. MARTHA, b. about 1713; m. (1) Samuel Smith; m. (2) Gen. John Tyler.

V. ISAAC, b. 26 Dec., 1714; m. (1) Ruth Spalding, (2) Mrs. Elizabeth (Pratt) Webb.

VI. ABIGAIL, b. about 1716; m. Thomas Gates.

VII. MARY, b. about 1718; m. Nathaniel Stanton.

VIII. WILLIAM, b. 20 Nov., 1720; m. ——, and removed to Sheffield, Mass.

IX. EXPERIENCE, b. about 1722; m. John Stevens.

X. DANIEL, b. about 1731; m. Tamasine Kimball of Methuen, Mass.

4. SAMUEL[4] COIT (*Joseph*,[3] *Joseph*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in Plainfield, Conn., in 1708, and died in Preston, Conn., 4 Oct., 1792. He removed from Plainfield to Griswold (Preston), where he spent a long and honored life. He was received into the church there in 1742; his wife Sarah, in 1733. In military life he rose to the rank of Colonel, being appointed Captain, October, 1739; Lieutenant-Colonel, 1758; and Colonel, May, 1768. In 1758 he had command of a regiment that wintered at Fort Edward. This regiment was raised in the neighborhood of Norwich. In 1775/6, he was Colonel of the 8th Militia Regiment. He had become somewhat aged and infirm

Digitized by Google

when the war began and was excused from active service, and the Committee of War 6 Sept., 1776, issued an order to supply the vacancies in Colonel Wolcott's Regiment, from the Militia regiments of Colonel Coit and Colonel Saltonstall.

In civil matters he was also much employed, representing Preston in the General Assembly in 1761, 1765, 1769, 1771, 1772, 1773; was Justice of the Peace and Quorum for New London County, 1768–1779; and sat as Judge on the bench of the County Court and of a Maritime Court in the time of the Revolution. In 1761 he was one of a Committee appointed by the Proprietors of Amherst Township in Nova Scotia ; and in 1774 he was Moderator of the town meeting on the Boston Port Bill, and one of the Preston "Committee of Correspondence."

He held an exalted rank in his native state for many years, before, during, and after the Revolutionary War, as a man of excellent judgment, whether on the bench, in society, or on the battlefield.

He married first 30 Mar., 1730, Sarah Spalding, born probably in Plainfield, Conn., 8 Oct. 1711; died in Preston, 11 July, 1776; daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Hall) Spalding (see page 158); and married second 22 Mar., 1779, Mrs. Jemima Hall.

Children by first wife born in Preston, Conn.:

i. BENJAMIN,[5] b. 28 Mar., 1731; d. in Stonington, 21 Apr., 1812; m. (1) 30 Jan., 1753, Abigail Billings; m. (2) Mrs. Mary (Tyler) Boardman.

ii. SAMUEL, b. 23 July, 1733; d. 13 Mar., 1806; m. 7 May, 1754, Mercy Clark (*Jeremiah*).

5. iii. WILLIAM, b. 13 Feb., 1735.

iv. OLIVER, b. 23 Feb., 1736/7; d. 3 Oct., 1809; m. 21 Nov., 1758, Zipporah Morgan.

v. WHEELER, b. 24 Feb., 1738/9; d. 1 Oct., 1796; m. (1) 26 Dec., 1765, Mehitable Lester; m. (2) 8 Dec., 1774, Sibyl Tracy; m. (3) 14 Nov., 1793, Mrs. Hannah Abell.

vi. JOHN, b. 4 June, 1741; d. 3 Mar., 1808; m. 6 Feb., 1766, Mehitable Tyler.

vii. SARAH, b. 12 May, 1743; d. 1826; m. 6 Dec., 1764, Peter Lanman of Norwich.

viii. JOSEPH, bap. 2 May, 1746; d. 19 May, 1765.

ix. ISAAC, bap. 3 Oct., 1748; d. 10 Apr., 1757.

x. OLIVE, bap. 5 Apr., 1752; d. 1814; m. 6 June, 1771, Capt. Elisha Morgan.

Digitized by Google

5. WILLIAM[5] COIT (*Samuel*,[4] *Joseph*,[3] *Joseph*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in Preston, Conn., 13 Feb., 1735, and died in Norwich, 16 Nov., 1821. He spent a long life in Norwich and the house on Main Street where he resided is still standing. He was prominent in civic and military affairs. He was extensively engaged as a shipping and importing merchant. For many years he carried on trade with the West Indies and, though a tremendous risk was involved during the war, there never was a time when imports were more essential to the Colonies. Men who could meet the necessities of the hour in this regard were held in as high esteem as those who provisioned the soldiers in the field. But the latter office he also performed, furnishing supplies for the army at Boston and New York in 1776 through his partner, Joseph Williams, afterwards his son-in-law, whose account-book and letters from the scene of danger are still preserved. He was active also in fitting out armed vessels in Norwich and New London. (See page 34.)

In April 1780 he was made Lieutenant and 1 July, of the same year, Captain of the 8th Company, Alarm List, 20th Connecticut Regiment. His commission still exists.

In 1771 he was one of the managers of a lottery for a bridge over the Shetucket River; in 1778 was concerned with Whitelaw and Savage to whom Coit's Gore (now Waterville) had been chartered; and in 1800 was a partner in the firm "Coit, Lanman and Huntington," when their ship the "Three Friends," William Coit, Jr., Master, came with goods direct from Liverpool to Norwich. In 1782 he was one of the "Association against Illicit Trade." (See page 34.)

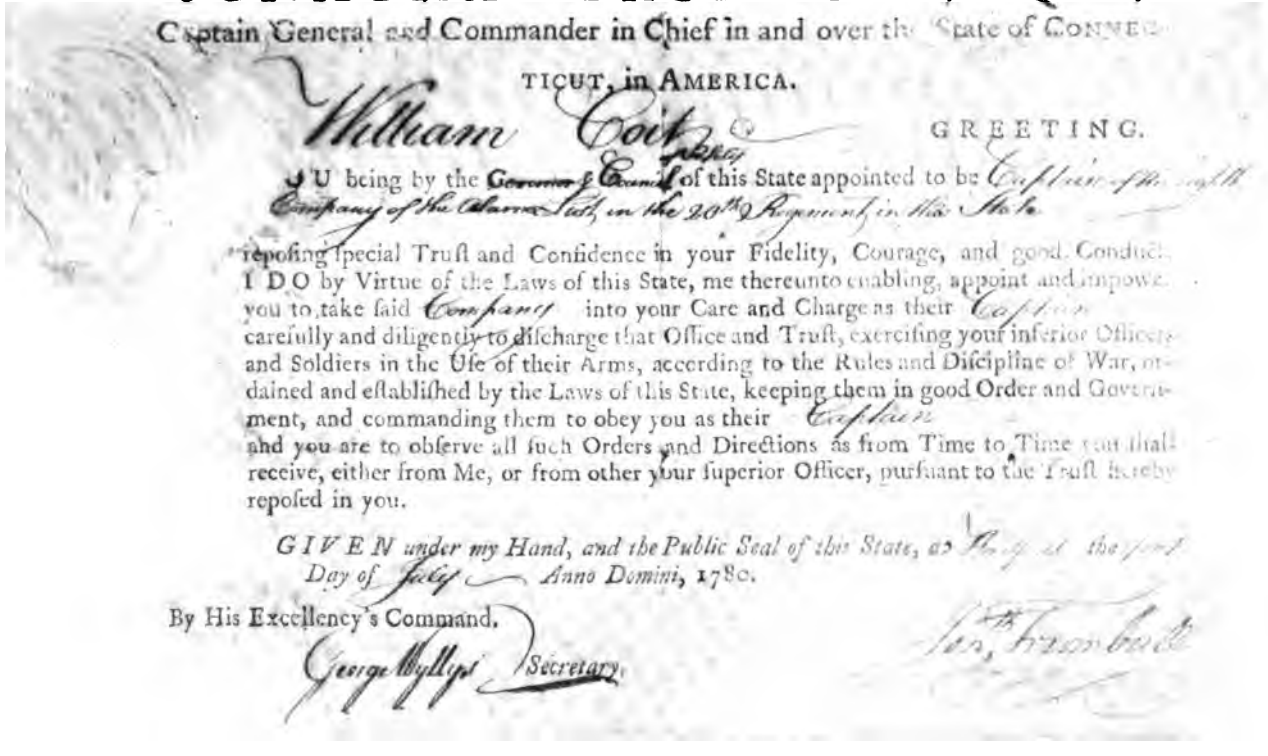
He and his first wife are buried in the old Chelsea Burial Ground. Their gravestones are inscribed as follows:

In Memory of
Mr William Coit
who died in the
triumph of faith
Nov 16 1821
aged 86 years & 9 months

Mrs Sarah Lathrop Coit
wife of Capt William Coit
died 21 Feb 1780
in the 45th year
of her age
When Christ to judgment shall descend
This grave shall burst at once in twain
Her sleeping urn with joy shall rise
And with her soul unite again.

He married first in Norwich, Conn., 21 Mar., 1759, Sarah Lathrop, born in Norwich, 2 Oct., 1735, and died there 21 Feb., 1780; daughter of Ebenezer[7] and Lydia[4] (Leffingwell) Lathrop (see page 118); and married second 15 Oct., 1780, Mrs. Elizabeth

Digitized by Google



JONATHAN TRUMBULL, ESQUIRE,

Captain General and Commander in Chief in and over the State of CONNECTICUT, in AMERICA.

William Coit GREETING.

KNOW YE, that you being by the ~~Governor & Council~~ of this State appointed to be Captain of the eighth Company of the Alarm List, in the 20th Regiment in this State.

Reposing Special Trust and Confidence in your Fidelity, Courage, and good Conduct, I DO by Virtue of the Laws of this State, me thereunto enabling, appoint and impower you to take said Company into your Care and Charge as their Captain carefully and diligently to discharge that Office and Trust, exercising your inferior Officers and Soldiers in the Use of their Arms, according to the Rules and Discipline of War, ordained and established by the Laws of this State, keeping them in good Order and Government, and commanding them to obey you as their Captain and you are to observe all such Orders and Directions as from Time to Time you shall receive, either from Me, or from other your superior Officer, pursuant to the Trust hereby reposed in you.

GIVEN under my Hand, and the Public Seal of this State, at Hartford the first Day of July Anno Domini, 1780.

By His Excellency's Command,

George Wyllys Secretary.

Jon. Trumbull

Commission of Captain William Coit, 1780

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

(Palmes) Coit, died 29 Aug. 1802; buried in Chelsea Burial Ground.

Children by first wife, born in Norwich:

6. I. ABIGAIL,[6] b. 26 Jan., 1760.
II. WILLIAM, b. 27 Apr., 1761; d., New York, 24 Apr., 1785; unm.
III. ELISHA, b. 22 Dec., 1762; d., New York, 19 June, 1855; m. Rebecca Saltonstall Manwaring.
IV. SARAH, b. 11 Feb., 1765; d. 31 Aug., 1855; m. 15 Oct., 1788, Benjamin Coit.
V. LYDIA, b. 4 Sept., 1766; d. 1 Nov., 1789; m. 10 June, 1789, Thomas Fanning.
VI. DANIEL, b. 7 Apr., 1768; d. Port au Prince, 21 Oct., 1790.
VII. LEVI, b. 24 Apr., 1770; d. New York, 6 Jan., 1850; m. 5 Feb., 1794, Lydia Howland.
VIII. ELIZA, b. 11 Jan., 1772; d. 1846; m. 24 Feb., 1790, Dwight Ripley (as his second wife).
IX. LUCY, b. 9 Sept., 1775; d. 2 May, 1844; unm.

6. ABIGAIL[6] COIT (*William*,[5] *Samuel*,[4] *Joseph*,[3] *Joseph*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in Norwich, 26 Jan., 1760, and died there 4 May, 1819. She married in Norwich 30 May, 1778, Joseph Williams, born 14 Mar., 1753; died 23 Oct., 1800; son of Joseph and Eunice (Wheeler) Williams. (See page 40.)

At the time of her marriage she was but eighteen years of age. A scrap of the bride's dress, a light, shaded silk brocade with a silver thread woven in, was in existence a few years since; and a piece of the groom's coat, of red pile velvet, is still preserved in a pin cushion. He wore also buff satin small-clothes and white silk stockings coming to the knee, tied with long ribbons, and red morocco slippers. A year or so after the death of her husband she and her younger children went to live with her father, Capt. William Coit. His house is still standing on the north side of Main Street. In 1807 her son Joseph took them to live with him in the house he had recently purchased. This house, on the present Broadway, though there was no street there at the time it was built, was constantly occupied by his family until all had died. In 1904 it was torn down and replaced by a modern apartment building.

Ref.: Coit Fam., 1874 (Chapman); Hamlin Fam. (1900), 238; Old Houses, Norwich, 1895 (Perkins), 444; Illinois Soc., Sons Am. Rev. (1896), 274, 277; Original Commissions.

Digitized by Google

DAVIS

1. DOLOR[1] DAVIS was born in England about 1593 and died in Barnstable, Mass., June, 1673, aged about eighty years. He emigrated to America with his wife and her brother Capt. Simon Willard, sailing in April, 1634, and arriving in May, after a short and prosperous voyage. He had a house lot on Water Street, Cambridge, Mass., in 1634, sold his lands there in 1636, was in Barnstable in 1640 and spent most of his years there. He was appointed surveyor in 1642, and on the jury for trials; was on the list of 1643 as were also his sons as "able to bear arms"; was appointed grand juror in 1645; admitted freeman in 1646; and made constable in 1654. He removed to Concord in 1655, where lands were granted to him in 1659; and was one of the original proprietors of Groton, Mass., but he was in Barnstable again in 1666.

He accumulated a large property for those times which he distributed among his children during his life. Otis says: "Perhaps of all families which came to New England not one can be selected more worthy of esteem and unqualified approbation than that of Dolor Davis. As a man he was honest, industrious, and prudent; as a Christian tolerant and exact in the performance of his religious duties; as a neighbor kind, obliging, and ever ready to help those who needed assistance; and as a father and head of a family, constantly solicitous for their welfare, cultivating those kindly feelings and amenities of life which render home delightful." His will was made 13 Sept., 1672; proved 2 July, 1673.

He married first in England about 1626/7, Margery Willard, bap. 6 Nov., 1602; died in Concord, Mass.; daughter of Richard and Margery Willard (see page 171); and married second Mrs. Joanna Bursley, widow of John Bursley.

Children all born in England, excepting Ruth:

i. JOHN[2], m. 15 Mar., 1648.
ii NICHOLAS, m.
iii. SIMON, m. 12 Dec., 1660, Hannah Linnell and settled in Concord.
iv. SAMUEL, m. 11 Jan., 1665, Mary Meads and settled in Concord.
v. MARY, m. 15 June, 1653, Thomas Lewis.
2. vi. RUTH, bap. Barnstable, 24 Mar., 1644.

2. RUTH[2] DAVIS (*Dolor*[1]) was baptized in Barnstable, Mass., 24 Mar., 1644, and died in Plainfield, Conn., 6 June, 1715. She married 3 Dec., 1663, Stephen Hall, born 163~~7~~; died 1 Oct., 1724; son of Mrs. Mary Hall. (See page 94.)

Ref.: Willard Mem. (1858), 106; Barnstable, Mass. (Otis), I, 289.

Digitized by Google

DENYSON—DENISON

1. JOHN[1] DENYSON was living in Bishop's Stratford, Hertfordshire, England, in 1567, and died there, being buried 4 Dec., 1582. He married first ——, and married second Agnes, who married second John Gace. He had six children by his first wife, all born in Stratford, only one of them emigrating to America.

2. WILLIAM[2] DENISON (*John*[1]) was baptized in Stratford, England, 3 Feb., 1571, and died in Roxbury, Mass., 23 Jan., 1653. He was comfortably located in his native land, but hearing of the then famous transplantation to New England, he unsettled himself, and recalling his son Daniel[3] from Cambridge University, in 1631 he emigrated to America in the "Lyon," with his wife and three sons, Daniel,[3] Edward,[3] and George,[3] and their tutor John Eliot who became afterwards the noted "apostle" to the Indians. The Denison family was one of distinction in our Colonial annals. William had had a liberal education and his sons were well educated. He brought with him a very good estate and settled at Roxbury, Mass., and was deacon of the church there, John Eliot being its pastor. He was a man of mark; was chosen Deputy to the General Court in 1634, and was one of the founders of the free school.

He married in Stratford, England, 7 Nov., 1602, Margaret (Chandler) Monk, who died in Roxbury, Mass., 23 Feb., 1645.

Children born in Stratford, England:

I. JOHN,[3] bap. 7 Apr., 1605; educated at Cambridge University, England; married, and became vicar of Standon, County Herts, 1660–1670.

II. WILLIAM, bap. 5 Oct., 1606; at the age of 18 was at the famous siege of Breda.

III. GEORGE, bap. 15 Oct., 1609; d. young.

IV. DANIEL, bap. 18 Oct., 1612; d. Ipswich, Mass., 1682; married in Cambridge, Mass., Patience Dudley, daughter of Gov. Thomas Dudley. He was prominent in Massachusetts affairs; was Major-General of Militia; Speaker of the House; and Assistant for 29 years. His son John married a daughter of Gov. Symonds and his daughter, Elizabeth, married John Rogers, President of Harvard College.

V. SARAH, bap. 1615, d. young.

Digitized by Google

VI. EDWARD, bap. 3 Nov., 1616; d. Roxbury, Mass., 26 April, 1668; m. 20 Mar., 1641, Elizabeth Weld, daughter of Joseph Weld of Roxbury (see page 284). Edward[3] was a man of mark; resided at Stoney River; estate valued at £1,227. 5.0.

8. VII. GEORGE, bap. 10 Dec., 1620.

8. GEORGE[3] DENISON (*William*,[2] *John*[1]) was baptized in Stratford, Eng., 10 Dec., 1620, and died in Hartford, Conn., 23 Oct., 1694. He emigrated to New England in the "Lyon" in 1631 with his father and brothers Daniel and Edward, and settled in Roxbury, Mass. After his first wife's death he went back to England in 1643 and served under Cromwell in the Army of the Parliament and won distinction; was at the battle of York or Marston Moor and was wounded at Naseby and taken to the home of John Borodell, to be nursed. In 1645, he was married to John's sister, Ann, who accompanied him to New England and settled at Roxbury, Mass. In 1646 he was made Captain of the Train-band and led several expeditions against the Narragansett and other Indian tribes in Massachusetts. In 1651 he removed with his wife and four children to the Pequot settlement (now New London), Conn. Here he occupied a house given him by the town. In 1654 he went to Stonington, settling on land still owned by some of his descendants, east of Pequot-se-pos Brook (Mystic). His first house here was probably of logs which only served a temporary purpose and was later removed to make room for his mansion-house. This was located a few feet from the present dwelling of Mr. and Mrs. Reuben Ford (Phoebe Denison). The spot was undoubtedly selected with the eye of a military leader for the purpose of defense against the Indians. The stones of the old stockade where his soldiers encamped are still visible in the walls near the house. His mansion-house was removed by his grandson George about 1724 and the present home (1901) built at that time. Upon this spot seven generations have been born. Captain Denison had a commanding influence and for forty years was the trusted military leader in forays against the Indians; also a frequent representative at the General Court at Hartford. He had great executive ability and managed well the public trusts committed to him, as also his own private affairs. He accumulated a large estate. Numerous tracts of land were given him by the authorities for his military services principally, so, that at the time of his death he owned several thousand acres of land in Stonington, Norwich, and Windham, Connecticut, and also in Rhode Island.

Digitized by Google

Capt. George[3] Denison has been described as the Miles Standish of the settlement, but he was a greater and more distinguished soldier than the military leader of Plymouth. We learn from the records of Massachusetts and Connecticut that he was not only distinguished as a civilian, filling almost every important office in his town, but that he became the most distinguished soldier of Connecticut (excepting only Major John Mason) in her early settlement. Miss Calkins says of him: "Our early history presents no character of bolder or more active spirit than that of George Denison. In emergencies he was always in demand; and he was constantly placed in important public positions." He was Captain of the New London County forces with Major Mason and Major Treat, in King Philip's War; second in command under Major Treat in the great Swamp Fight, 19 Dec., 1675. He served also the next year in command of the forces (raised and mustered into service by himself as Provost-marshal for New London County and Rhode Island) who pursued the remnant of Narragansett and Wampanaug Indians, defeating them and capturing the Chief Caconchet. The latter was brought a prisoner to Stonington, tried by a Council of War, and, on his refusal to make peace with the English, executed on the spot.

He assisted as magistrate in aiding the Pequot chiefs appointed by the English to control the remnant of their tribe; was Commissioner for New London County in 1690; and Assistant and Deputy from Stonington to the General Court at Hartford for fifteen sessions from 1671 to 1694. Governor Hutchinson said of him "Denison's name ought to be perpetuated." He died at Hartford during a session on 23 Oct., 1694, and was buried in the Gold Street Burial Ground. His will made in 1694 shows very positive religious character and a warm appreciation of his pastor, Rev. James Noyes, and of the necessity of the "well-bringing-up and educating of his children in religion and good learning."

Inscription on tombstone:

Hear
lies the
Body of Captin
George Den
ison departed
October the
23 in the 74 year
of his age 1694

Digitized by Google

He married first in Roxbury, Mass., about 1640, Bridget Thompson, born 11 Sept., 1622; died June, 1643; daughter of John and Alice Thompson (see page 162); and married second at York, England, in 1645, Ann Borodell, born 1615; died 26 Sept., 1712; daughter of John Borodell of England.

He and his second wife held a foremost place in Stonington. They were both remarkable for their magnificent personal appearance, and for force of mind and character. On account of Ann's fine presence and lady-like manners she was commonly called "Lady" Ann, which was a much higher compliment than to have inherited the title. In some branches of the family there are some fine samplers of embroidery which show her skill in needlework. The widow of the late Isaac D. Miner has one of these. Mrs. Charles T. Stanton has a chest of drawers, and other relics are at the old homestead. Her name appears among the communicants of the first church at Stonington at its organization in 1674. Her husband joined the church, 24 Aug., 1684. She was buried first in the "Old Denison Burial Ground, 1696."

Inscription on gravestone:

Here lies y^e^ Body
of Ann Denison
who died Sept^ber^
y^e^ 26. 1712 Aged
97 years

Her body was removed to the Elm Grove Cemetery, Mystic, with the old headstone, in 1855, when the Denison descendants erected the modern monument there in memory of Capt. George Denison, their illustrious ancestor.

Inscription on modern shaft:

GEORGE DENISON
A first settler in Stonington and
founder of the Denison Family
Died
October 23^rd^ 1694
Aged 74
This stone is erected by his
descendants in 1855
ANN B.
His wife
died
September 26. 1712 Aged 97.

Children by first wife born in Roxbury, Mass.:

1. SARAH,[4] b. 20 May, 1641; d. in Stonington, Conn., 19 Dec., 1701; m. in Stonington, 1658, Thomas[2] Stanton (*Thomas*[1]).

Digitized by Google

II. HANNAH, b. 20 May, 1643; m. (1), 1659, Nathaniel Cheesebrough, and m. (2), 1680, Capt. Joseph Saxton.

Children by second wife born in Roxbury:

III. JOHN BORODELL, b. 14 July, 1646; d. 1698; m. 26 Nov., 1667, Phoebe Lay, daughter of Robert Lay, of Saybrook, Conn.

4. IV. ANN, b. 20 May, 1649.

V. BORODELL, b. 1651; d. ——; m., 16 June, 1680, Samuel[2] Stanton (*Thomas*[1]).

VI. GEORGE, b. 1653; d. 27 Dec., 1711; m. Mercy Gorham, daughter of John Gorham and his wife, Desire Howland, daughter of John Howland of the "Mayflower."

VII. WILLIAM, b. 1655; d. 2 Mar., 1715; m. Mrs. Sarah (Stanton) Prentice.

VIII. MARGARET, b. 1657; m. James Brown, Jr.

IX. MARY, b. 1659; d. 10 Mar., 1671.

4. ANN[4] DENISON (*George*,[3] *William*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in Roxbury, Mass., 20 May, 1649, and died in Stonington, Conn., in 1694. She married in Stonington, 28 Nov., 1667, Gershom Palmer, born in Rehoboth, Mass.; died in 1719; son of Walter and Rebecca (Short) Palmer. (See page 139.)

Ref.: Desc. George Denison, Stonington, 1881; Stonington, 1900 (Wheeler), 334, 620; Conn. Col. Records.

Digitized by Google

FARWELL

1. SIMON[1] FARWELL was born in England. He was living in Yorkshire, England, about 1500, where his ancestors had lived from an early period. He removed to Bishop's Hall, near Taunton. He married Julia ——.

2. SIMON[2] FARWELL (*Simon*[1]) was born in England. He married Dorothy ——.

3. GEORGE[3] FARWELL (*Simon*,[2] *Simon*[1]) was born in England. He married Philippa ——.

4. GEORGE[4] FARWELL (*George*,[3] *Simon*,[2] *Simon*[1]) was born in England. He married Mary ——.

5. JOHN[5] FARWELL (*George*,[4] *George*,[3] *Simon*,[2] *Simon*[1]) was born in England. He married Dorothy ——.

6. HENRY[6] FARWELL (*John*,[5] *George*,[4] *George*,[3] *Simon*,[2] *Simon*[1]) was born in England, and died in Chelmsford, Mass., 1 Aug., 1670. He emigrated to America and was one of the first settlers of Concord, Mass., which was incorporated 2 Sept., 1635, fifteen years after the Pilgrims had landed at Plymouth and five years after the settlement of Boston.

He was detailed by the General Court to defend the Henry Farwell garrison-house at Musketaquid (Concord). He was made freeman in Concord 14 Mar., 1638/9, and was a member of the church there in 1644. He removed to Chelmsford in 1654. His will is dated 12 July, 1670.

He married Olive [illegible], who died 1 Mar., 1691/2.

Children born in Concord, Mass.:

i. JOHN,[7] b. 1639; m. (1) Sarah Wheeler; m. (2) Sarah Fisk.
ii. MARY, b. 26 Dec., 1640; m. 22 Dec., 1665, John Bates.
iii. JOSEPH, b. 20 Feb., 1641/2; d. 31 Dec., 1722; m. 25 Dec., 1666, Hannah Learned.

7. iv. OLIVE.
v. ELIZABETH, m. —— Wilbur.

7. OLIVE[7] FARWELL (*Henry*,[6] *John*,[5] *George*,[4] *George*,[3] *Simon*,[2] *Simon*[1]) was born in Concord, Mass. She married in Chelmsford 30, Oct., 1668, Benjamin Spalding; born 7 Apr., 1643; died 1708, son of Edward and Rachel Spalding. (See page 158.)

Ref.: Chelmsford Town Records, 128, 129, 134; Spalding Mem., 1897, 63; Farwell Fam. (Holton), 1879.

Digitized by Google

FULLER

1. ROBERT[1] FULLER resided in Redenhall, Norfolk County, England. He married Frances ——. His will in District Registry at Norwich, England, proved 31 May, 1614, mentions his wife and eight children among whom

2. EDWARD,[2] bap. 4 Sept., 1575.

SAMUEL, bap. 29 Jan., 1580; d. Plymouth, Mass., in 1633; m. (1) in England Alice Glascock; m. (2) in Leyden 24 Apr., 1613, Agnes Carpenter, buried in Leyden 3 July, 1615; m. (3) in Leyden 27 May, 1617, Bridget Lee. Dr. Samuel Fuller, the kindly physician of the "Mayflower Colony" proved to be one of the most valuable members of that primitive community and is spoken of by Governor Bradford as "a man godly and forward to do good." He had been Deacon of Master Robinson's Church in Amsterdam and continued in that office in New England, where he also served in the Governor's Council. He earned the scriptural title "the beloved physician," for, although overburdened with his work and cares at home, he often undertook the wearisome trip of many miles by land or water to Salem and other settlements, on errands of mercy both to white men and Indians, in order to exercise not only his healing art in saving the body but as a man of God to minister to the soul. He was a man of intellect and good presence and was among the noblest and most interesting of the Pilgrims.

ANNA (SUSANNA), d. 1680; m. (1) in Leyden 6 Feb., 1612, William White; d. 3 Mar., 1621. Their son Peregrine (so named in token of their pilgrimage) was the first-born English child in New England. She m. (2) in Plymouth 12 May, 1621, as his second wife (the first marriage in Plymouth Colony) Edward Winslow, d. 1655. He was third Governor of the Colony, 1633, and their son Josiah was the first native-born Governor, 1673.

2. EDWARD[2] FULLER (*Robert*[1]) was baptized in Redenhall parish, Norfolk County, England, 4 Sept., 1575, and died in Plymouth, Mass., before March, 1621. In 1620, he came in the "Mayflower," with his wife and son Samuel,[3] his brother, Dr. Samuel Fuller, and his sister Anna (Susanna), wife of William White, and was the twenty-first signer of the "Mayflower Compact," made just previous to the landing at Cape Cod in November, 1620. No positive proof has been found that he was with the Pilgrims in Holland.

Digitized by Google

That he remained in England is rendered probable from the language of his father's will leaving him "tenements and houses with evidences in writing concerning the same" while to Samuel, then in Holland, money only was bequeathed. He may have joined the party on the arrival of the "Speedwell" at Southampton, England, where the "Mayflower" was awaiting it.

He married in England ——. They both died in Plymouth in the early spring of 1621 and were buried in unmarked graves on Cole's Hill. They had but one child.

3. SAMUEL[3] FULLER (*Edward*,[2] *Robert*[1]) was born probably in England in 1608 and died in Barnstable, Mass., 10 Nov., 1683. He became an honored citizen of the new world and ancestor of an honored posterity. He came to this country in the "Mayflower" with his parents, Edward[2] and —— Fuller and his uncle Dr. Samuel[2] Fuller. His parents died during the first winter before March, 1621, and their son Samuel[3] then a lad of twelve years, was left to the care of his uncle the "Deacon Doctor." The home given the boy was the best and truest a child could have and in its wholesome atmosphere, as years and strength were accorded him, he took up the duties that came to him with his birthright. His life must have been planned to his uncle's satisfaction for the latter showed him always the trust begotten of good behavior and in 1633 made him executor of his will. The Colony recognized Samuel's rights or claims upon it, for in the division of land in 1624 three shares were apportioned to him. The land assigned him was on the south side of Town Brook and included what is now Watson's Hill.

In 1634 he was made freeman of the Colony. In 1635 he removed from Plymouth to Scituate where he joined the Church, 7 Nov., 1636, "with approval on all sides." He built in 1636 the fifteenth house in Scituate on Greenfield Street on the first lot abutting on Kent Street. The kind of house these early settlers built is worthy of note, the walls were made of poles filled between with stones and clay, the roof thatched, the chimney to the mantel of rough stone, and above of cob-work, the windows of oiled paper, and the floors of hand-sawed planks. All the houses in the village were exactly alike. He had also twenty acres of land on the east side of Bellhouse Neck, probably a grant of the town. He was one of the "Purchasers" and his name occurs frequently as constable, juryman and on various committees. He was the only one of the "Mayflower" passengers to settle in Barnstable whither

Digitized by Google

he removed in 1641, and was one of the twelve still surviving in 1659. He was "retiring in disposition, eminently pious, an honest man, a good neighbor and a Christian gentleman." In his will dated 29 Oct., 1683, are the following bequests: "Item: I give unto my Daughter Mary Williams four pounds in Money and two Cowes." "Item: I give and bequeathe unto my four Daughters hannah Bonham, Mary Williams, Elizabeth Tayler and Sarah Crowe, all my household Stuffe to be equally divided between them." His personal estate was appraised in his inventory at £116.5.9, "the lands and housings not prised." He was buried, if not on his own estate, in the ancient burial place at Lothrop's Hill in Barnstable near the site of the first meeting-house.

He married in Scituate, 18 Apr., 1635, at the home of Mr. Cudworth (the ceremony being performed by Capt. Miles Standish), Jane Lathrop, born September, 1614; died in Barnstable, Mass., before 1683; daughter of the Rev. John and Hannah (Howse) Lathrop. (See page 114.)

Children, the first 4 born in Scituate; the 5 others, in Barnstable:

i. HANNAH,[4] m. in Barnstable, 1 Jan., 1658–9, Nicholas Bonham.
ii. SAMUEL, bap. 11 Feb., 1637/8; m. Anna Fuller (Matthew).
iii. ELIZABETH, m. Joseph Taylor.
iv. SARAH, bap. 1 Aug., 1641; d. young.
4. v. MARY, bap. 16 June, 1644.
vi. THOMAS, b. 18 May, 1650; d. young.
vii. SARAH, b. 14 Dec., 1654; m. —— Crowell.
viii. JOHN, b. about 1656; d. 1726; m. 1678, Mehitable Rowley.
ix. Child, b. 3 Feb., 1658; d. young.

4. MARY[4] FULLER (*Samuel*,[3] *Edward*,[2] *Robert*[1]) was baptized in Barnstable, Mass., 16 June, 1644, and died in Norwich, Conn., 11 Nov., 1720. She married in Haverhill, Mass., 18 Nov., 1674, Joseph[2] Williams, born in Haverhill, 18 Apr., 1647; died in Norwich, Conn., 1719/20; son of John[1] and Jane Williams. (See page 24.)

Ref.: Desc. Edward Fuller, 1908; Lo-Lathrop Fam., 1884 (Huntington), 37; Barnstable, Mass., Fam., 1888, (Otis), I, 371; Signers of the Mayflower Compact (Mail and Express), II, 19, 20; Hist. Plymouth Plantation (Bradford), App. 449, 454; Illinois Soc. Mayflower Desc., 1911, 144, 154.

Digitized by Google

GALLUP

TAUNTON, MASS.

1. JOHN[1] GALLUP died in 1653. His name appears in the second list of (35) settlers of Taunton, Mass., together with the names of Henry and James Leonard, Thomas Lincoln, Sr. and Jr., and William Hodges, all of whom played a conspicuous part in those eventful years (see pages 123, 234, 98). In August 1643 his name is on the Military List of Taunton, Mass. It was ordered in 1651 that John Gallup be accounted as an ancient inhabitant in all rights of division of lands and his "whome lot" was next unto Thomas Lincoln, Jr., in order. He was appointed Highway Surveyor 5 June, 1651. (He is not the John Gallup of Stonington, as was formerly supposed. See page 89.)

He married Charity ——. She married second Richard Burt (*Richard*), and died 3 June, 1711, aged 76 and was buried in "Neck of Land Burying Ground" in Taunton.

2. ESTHER[2] GALLUP (*John*[1]) was born in Taunton, Mass., 21 July, 1653. She married in Taunton, 17 Dec., 1674, Henry[2] Hodges, born 1652; died 30 Sept., 1717; son of William and Mary[2] (Andrews) Hodges. (See page 99.)

Ref. N. E. Reg. LIV, 89; Taunton, Mass., 1893 (Emery).

Digitized by Google

GALLOP–GALLUP

NEW LONDON AND STONINGTON, CONN.

1. JOHN[1] GALLOP was living in England in 1465. He married Alice, daughter of William Temple, of Dorset County, England.
2. JOHN[2] GALLOP (*John*[1]) of North Bowood and Temple, Dorset County, England, died in 1533. He married Joan Collins.
3. THOMAS[3] GALLOP (*John*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in England and died there 8 Apr., 1610. He lived at North Bowood and Strode. His descendants still own and occupy the Manors of Strode. He married Agnes, daughter of Humphrey Watkins.
4. JOHN[4] GALLOP (*Thomas*,[3] *John*,[2] *John*[1]) fourth son of Thomas[3] Gallop was born in England in 1590. He lived at North Bowood and Strode. He married —— Crabbe.
5. JOHN[5] GALLUP (*John*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *John*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in England and died in Boston, Mass., 11 Jan., 1649/50. He was educated with Capt. John Mason at a military school in Holland. He came to America from the parish of Mosterne, County of Dorset, England, sailing from Plymouth 20 Mar., 1630, in the "Mary and John" and arriving at Nantasket (Hull) 30 May, 1630. He first went to Dorchester, Mass., but soon after became a resident of Boston. He and his family were members of the first church there, the "Old South." He became a land-holder owning land in the town and an island of sixteen acres in Boston Bay which still bears his name. He also owned Mix's Mate or Monumental Island where he pastured his sheep. He was a skilful mariner and well acquainted with the harbor. He achieved great distinction by piloting the ship "Griffin" (300 tons) in September, 1633, through a newly-found channel when she had on board Rev. John Cotton, Rev. Thomas Hooker, Rev. William Stone, and other fathers of New England among her two hundred passengers, as also his own wife and four children. He was in the habit of making frequent trading expeditions along the coast in his own vessels. In one of these he had a successful encounter with a boat load of Indians whom he captured and destroyed off Block Island. They had murdered John Oldham, a man of ability, and were escaping in his boat when they were overtaken and captured by Captain Gallup. This has been called the

Digitized by Google

first naval battle on the Atlantic coast. It gave the Captain a colonial, and later a national, reputation and was the beginning of the great Pequot war. An inventory of his estate was made 26 Dec., 1649, and an inventory of his wife's estate, 31 Oct., 1655. Their wills are the earliest on record. He married in England Christobel ——, who died in Boston, Mass., 27 July 1655.

Children:

6. I. JOHN,[6] b. 1615.
II. SAMUEL, m. in Boston, 25 Nov., 1650, Mary Phillips.
III. NATHANIEL, m. in Boston, 11 April, 1652, Margaret Eveley.
IV. JOAN, m. in Boston, 1639, Thomas Jay.

6. JOHN[6] GALLUP (*John*[5], *John*,[4] *Thomas*[3], *John*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in England in 1615 and died at Narragansett, R. I., 19 Dec., 1675. He came to this country with his mother, two brothers, and a sister in the ship "Griffin," arriving at Boston, 4 Sept., 1633. In 1651 he was in New London, Conn. In 1654 he removed to what is now Stonington, settling upon a grant of land given him by New London in 1653 in recognition of the distinguished services of himself and father in the Pequot war. He represented the town at the General Court in 1665 and 1667. He was also an Indian interpreter. He was a brave and valuable officer and was beloved and respected by his men. In King Philip's War Capt. John Mason of Norwich and Capt. George Denison of Stonington (see page 81) had command of the New London County forces. Capt. John Gallup joined them at the head of the Mohegan allies. These troops forming a junction with those of the other colonies, were engaged in the fearful Swamp Fight, 19 Dec., 1675, at Narragansett within the limits of the present town of South Kensington, R. I. In storming the fort he led his men bravely forward and was one of the six captains who fell in this memorable fight and was buried near the battle ground in the same grave with his fallen comrades. A complete victory was gained over the savage foe. The General Court of Hartford afterwards made several grants of land to his widow and children in consideration of his public services and of the great loss they had sustained by his death. The records say: "Captain John Gallup was so suddenly snatched away that he had not the opportunity to make that serious settlement of his estate and family concerns as otherwise might be expected, had God spared him to have returned."

Digitized by Google

The memorial stone to Capt. John Gallup and Hannah his wife, in Whitehall Burying Ground, Mystic, is an old rough boulder simply inscribed with their initials and the date of his death in the Great Swamp Fight.

H. G. J. G.
1675

The wills of the respective ancestors of John Gallup and of Hannah Lake, his wife, prove them to have been men of considerable substance and of local importance in Old England. In the New World their family alliances were equally respectable, and it may be supposed that their dwelling and home belongings were fairly representative of those of the best pioneer families of their time. It is probable that their earliest dwelling was built of logs as were most of the houses of this date and vicinity. If so, it was soon superseded by their permanent homestead which was not taken down until the latter part of the eighteenth century. The external walls and those of the partitions were of heavy timbers, roughly squared by the ax, chinked with moss, and lined with planks two inches in thickness. In later days coats of plaster were put on, over the planks, but during the first years the walls were made warm as well as picturesque by hangings of the skins of bear, deer, otter, wildcat, and fox whenever these could be spared from more pressing uses. The exterior walls were about two feet in thickness which tells of the size of the forest trees which had been cut down to make them. The high-placed and deep-seated windows were scant in number, narrow and heavily barred, as the Pequots and Narragansetts were near, numerous, and crafty. It is doubtful if the first windows were glazed. Even in Old England it was only the wealthy who at this time could afford the luxury of glass. Oiled paper was the usual substitute. To exclude the cold, there were heavy and close, wooden shutters, both outside and inside. During the coldest weather it must have been necessary to depend for light, even in the day time, upon fires of pine knots and candles for at least the first decade or two in each new settlement. In the center of the house rose the great stone chimney with wide-throated fireplaces opening into three large rooms on the first story, and into four on the second story. The unplastered and paintless ceilings were low. The second story on the two longer sides projected considerably beyond the lower. In view of the constant danger from Indians it is probable that

Digitized by Google

this house was intended to be used as a fortress in case of necessity. The third story was but a big garret with windows at each end.

He married in Boston, in 1643, Hannah[2] Lake, born in England; died in Stonington, Conn.; daughter of John[1] and Margaret (Reade) Lake. (See page 110.)

Children:

I. HANNAH,[7] b. Boston, Mass., 14 Sept., 1644; m. Stephen Gifford.
II. JOHN, b. Boston, Mass., Sept., 1646; m. Elizabeth Harris.
III. ESTHER, b. New London, Conn., 24 Mar., 1653.
7. IV. BENADAM, b. Stonington, Conn., 1655.
V. WILLIAM, b. Stonington, 1658; m. Sarah Cheesebrough.
VI. SAMUEL, b. Stonington.
VII. CHRISTOBEL, b. Stonington; m. Peter Crary of Groton, Conn.
VIII. ELIZABETH, b. Stonington; m. Henry Stevens of Stonington.
IX. MARY, b. Stonington; m. John Cole of Boston.
X. MARGARET, b. Stonington; m. Joseph Colver of Groton, Conn.

7. BENADAM[7] GALLUP (*John*,[6] *John*,[5] *John*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *John*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in Stonington, Conn., in 1655 and died there, 2 Aug., 1727. He and his wife united with the first Congregational Church in Stonington. They lived on the eastern part of his father's land grants in the Pequot-sè-pos valley. He served in the Colonial wars, went with the volunteers to Vineyard Harbor in 1689, captured a private sloop, and took it to Boston.

Inscriptions on tombstones in Whitehall Burial Ground, Mystic:

Here lies ye Body
of Benadam Gallup
died Aug ye 2nd
1727 in ye 72nd year
of his age

In Memory of Mrs
Esther ye wife of
Mr Benadam Gallup
who died Aug 18th
1751 in ye 92nd year
of her age

He married Esther[3] Prentice, born in New London, 20 July, 1660; bap. Roxbury, Mass., 19 Feb., 1668; died 19 Aug., 1751; daughter of John[2] and Esther Prentice (see page 154).

Children born and married in Stonington:

8. I. HANNAH,[8] b. 22 May, 1683.
II. HESTER, b. 1 Nov., 1685; m. 3 Jan., 1705, Joseph Stanton.
III. MERCY, b. Aug., 1690; m. 10 May, 1710, William Denison.
IV. BENADAM, b. 18 Apr., 1693; m. 11 Jan., 1716, Eunice Cobb.
V. JOSEPH, b. 27 Sept., 1695; m. 24 Feb., 1720, Eunice Williams.
VI. MARGARET, b. 11 May, 1698; m. Nathaniel Gallup.
VII. LUCY, b. 12 Jan., 1701; m. 4 June, 1717, George Denison.

Digitized by Google

8. HANNAH[8] GALLUP (*Benadam*,[7] *John*,[6] *John*,[5] *John*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *John*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in Stonington, 22 May, 1683, and died there 17 Aug., 1754. She married there, 30 May, 1710, William[3] Wheeler, born 9 Sept., 1681; died 11 Aug., 1747; son of Isaac and Martha (Parke) Wheeler. (See page 169.)

Ref.: Gallup Family (1893); New London, 1895 (Calkins); Stonington, 1900 (Wheeler); Hist. Conn. (Hollister), I, 45, 46, 276, 281, 284; Colonial Days and Ways (Smith), 61–88.

Digitized by Google

HALL

1. MRS. MARY[1] HALL emigrated in the "Arbella" with the Winthrop party; was in Charlestown, Mass., in 1630; and a member of the church at Cambridge in 1653. Tradition says that the family came from Coventry, Warwickshire, England.

She married in England —— Hall.

Children born in England:

I. JOHN,[2] b. 1627, resided in Medford, Mass.

2. II. STEPHEN.

2. STEPHEN[2] HALL (Mrs. *Mary*[1]) was born in England and died in Plainfield, Conn., 1 Oct., 1724. He resided in Concord, Stow, Medford, Mass., and Plainfield, Conn. He married 3 Dec., 1663, Ruth Davis, bap. Barnstable, Mass., 24 Mar., 1644; died in Plainfield, Conn., 6 June, 1715; daughter of Dolor and Margery (Willard) Davis. (See page 78.)

Children:

I. SAMUEL,[3] b. 8 Dec., 1665; m. Hannah Sawtell; lived in Stow, Mass.

II. STEPHEN, b. 1667, d. 1749; m. (1) Grace Willis; m. (2) Martha Hill; m. (3) Anna Newell; lived Medford and Charlestown.

III. RUTH, b. Concord, 12 Jan., 1670; m. Thomas Stevens of Sudbury and Stow, Mass., and Plainfield, Conn.

IV. SUSANNA, m. —— Smith.

V. JOHN, lived in Plainfield.

VI. MARY, b. Concord, 1 June, 1677; d. Plainfield, Conn., 30 May, 1719; m. 26 May, 1702, Thomas Stevens of Stonington, Conn.; son of Henry Stevens.

VII. ELIZABETH, b. Stow, 7 Apr., 1685.

3. VIII. SARAH, b. Stow, 19 June, 1688.

3. SARAH[3] HALL (*Stephen*,[2] *Mary*[1]) was born in Stow, Mass., 19 June, 1688. She married first in Plainfield, Conn., 21 Oct., 1708, Benjamin Spalding, born 6 July, 1687; died 17 Dec., 1712; son of Benjamin and Olive (Farwell) Spalding (see page 158); and married second 18 Aug., 1714, William Blodgett.

Ref.: Stephens-Stevens Gen., 1909, (Stevens); Spalding Mem., 1897, 69.

Digitized by Google

HARRIS

1. THOMAS[1] HARRIS was born in England and died in Wethersfield, Conn., 11 Apr., 1661. He was in Charlestown, Mass., before 1630.

He married in England Elizabeth ——, who married second Deacon William Stilson, and died, 16 Feb., 1670.

Children born, probably, in England:

I. ANTHONY,[2] m. Elizabeth ——.
II. JOHN, m. Amy ——.
III. THOMAS, m. 15 Nov., 1647, Martha Lake, daughter of John and Margaret (Reade) Lake (see page 108). His will was proved 14 Sept., 1687.
2. IV. WILLIAM.
V. DANIEL, m. Mary Weld, daughter of Joseph Weld, of Roxbury, Mass. (See page 284.)
VI. ANN, m. Elias Maverick.

2. WILLIAM[2] HARRIS (*Thomas*[1]) was born in England and died in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1717. He emigrated in his youth, probably with his parents; was in Charlestown, Mass., in 1642; removed to Rowley, thence to Charlestown again, then to Middletown, Conn.; and settled finally in Wethersfield. He married first Edith ——, who died 5 Aug., 1685; and married second Mrs. Lydia Smith.

Five daughters by first wife of whom:

3. MARTHA[3] HARRIS (*William*,[2] *Thomas*[1]) was born about 1650, and died in New London, Conn., 14 July, 1710. She married 15 July, 1667, Joseph[2] Coit of New London, son of John and Mary (Jenners) Coit. (See page 73.)

Ref.: Wethersfield, Conn., II, 412; Coit Fam., 1874 (Chapman), 17; Stonington, Conn., 1900 (Wheeler), 383; Thomas Harris Fam., 1883, 7, 8; Gen. Charlestown, Mass., 1879 (Wyman), 467.

Digitized by Google

HICKS

1. JOHN[1] HICKS of Tortworth, Gloucestershire, England, died in 1492. He was a descendant of Sir Ellis Hicks, who was knighted by Edward the Black Prince in 1356.

2. THOMAS[2] HICKS (*John*[1]) lived at Tortworth, England, and died there about 1565. He married Margaret Atwood.

3. BAPTIST[3] HICKS (*Thomas*,[2] *John*[1]) was born at Tortworth, England, about 1526. He married Mary Everard, daughter of James Everard.

4. JAMES[4] HICKS (*Baptist*,[3] *Thomas*,[2] *John*[1]) married Phebe ——.

Children born in England:

I. JOHN,[5] remained in London, England.

II. EPHRAIM, d. young.

5. III. ROBERT, b. 1580.

IV. SAMUEL, m. —— and had two sons, Timothy and Richard, who emigrated to America.

V. THOMAS, followed his brother Robert to America. Settled in Scituate.

VI. JAMES, remained in London.

5. ROBERT[5] HICKS (*James*,[4] *Baptist*,[3] *Thomas*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in England in 1580, and died in Plymouth, Mass., 24 Mar., 1647. He resided in Southwark in 1616. He was engaged in business in London, when, deciding to emigrate to America, he made over his affairs to his oldest son Thomas and came to New England in the "Fortune" in 1621, to prepare a home for his wife and family, who followed him on the "Ann," in the summer of 1623. He received one acre of land as one coming on the "Fortune," and his wife and children were allotted four acres as passengers on the "Ann." He owned also Hicks' Neck, and lands in Scituate. He was active in the affairs of the Colony, a man of education, and was high in the confidence of the Pilgrims. His name appears frequently on Plymouth Colonial Records. Elias Hicks, the Quaker preacher and founder of the Hicksite Branch, was his descendant.

He was first at Plymouth, Mass., then settled at Duxbury, and finally removed to Scituate, where he was joined by his two sons by his first wife, John and Stephen, and by his brother, Thomas and his family. His will is dated 28 May, 1645. The will of his

Digitized by Google

widow Margaret Hicks, dated 8 July, 1665, mentions her son-in-law George Watson, husband of her daughter Phebe.

He married first in England Elizabeth, daughter of John Morgan, and married second also in England Margaret Winslow.

Children by first wife born in England:

I. THOMAS.[6]
II. JOHN.
III. STEPHEN.

Children by second wife born in England:

IV. ELIZABETH, m. John Dickerson.
V. SAMUEL, m. Lydia Doane (*John*).
VI. EPHRAIM, m. Elizabeth Howland (*John* of the "Mayflower").
VII. LYDIA, m. Edward Bangs.
VIII. DANIEL, m. Elizabeth Hammon.
6. IX. PHEBE.

6. PHEBE[6] HICKS (*Robert*,[5] *James*,[4] *Baptist*,[3] *Thomas*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in England and died in Plymouth, 22 May, 1663. She came to America in the "Ann" in 1623, with her mother and brothers and sisters. She married in Plymouth in 1635, George Watson, born in England 1603; died 31 Jan., 1689; son of Robert and Elizabeth Watson. (See page 167.)

Ref.: Pilgrim Republic, 1889 (Goodwin), 191, 244, 295; Bartow Gen., 189; N. E. Reg., VI, 187; XVIII, 364; N. E. Fam. Hist., 467; Mayflower Desc., VIII, 145.

Digitized by Google

HODGES

1. WILLIAM[1] HODGES was born in England and died in Taunton, Mass., 2 Apr., 1654. He settled in Taunton, which was part of Plymouth Colony, soon after Taunton was purchased by the first proprietors, and his name is in the second list of early settlers made out by John Wilbore, town clerk. His name appears in August 1643 in the list of males between the ages of fifteen and sixty able to bear arms, and is on the roster of Capt. William Pole's Company. He was propounded freeman 6 June, 1649; admitted freeman, 5 June, 1651, on this date being appointed Constable. He was on the Grand Jury 2 June, 1652, and was one of the original stockholders of the first Taunton iron works. He held considerable property and was comparatively young when he died. He resided in that part of the town now corner of Washington and Tremont streets, which has been occupied by his descendants ever since. There is still on file at Plymouth, Mass., an inventory of the goods and chattels of "William Hedges, late of Taunton. deceased 2 April 1654" valued at £157.9.0. His widow's will proved 15 Mar., 1654/5, is also on file. Having provided for her two sons John[2] and Henry[2] from an estate left her by their father, she married second Peter Pitts by whom she had five children.

He married Mary[2] Andrews, born about 1631; died in Taunton after 1700, daughter of Henry[1] Andrews. (See page 52.)

Children born in Taunton:

i. JOHN,[2] b. 1650; d. 1719; m. in Taunton, 15 May, 1672, Elizabeth Macey.

2. ii. HENRY, b. 1652.

2. HENRY[2] HODGES (*William*[1]) was born in Taunton, Mass., 1652, and died there 30 Sept., 1717. He was a leading man in all the affairs of the settlement in its early days. He was a deacon and presiding elder of the church, occupying a seat in the pulpit of Rev. Samuel Danforth. He was a share-holder in the first Taunton iron works, acquired a large amount of real estate, and his farm of "Crooked Meadow" is often referred to in the records. He was administrator of a large number of estates, and from his prominence in the allotment of lands he was probably a surveyor. He was appointed Constable of Taunton in 1681; was member of the Town Council for

Digitized by Google

two years, 1689–1690; Deputy to the General Court for five years, 1704, 1713, 1715, 1716, 1717; and selectman for twenty-eight years, 1687–1701, 1703–1709, 1711–1716. On 8 Apr., 1682, his name appears on the roster of the third squadron of the Military Company ordered to bring arms to the church on Sundays. He was commissioned by the General Court first as Ensign in Mar., 1690, and later as Captain of 2nd Military Company of Taunton, which office he held from 1703 to 1714. He was subscriber to the fund for the Canadian Expedition of 1690 under Sir William Phipps. His homestead was on High Street opposite the present railway station. The city authorities have placed on the engine house as the probable site, a tablet inscribed:

Homestead of
Elder
Henry Hodges
1681–1717

He is buried in the "Neck of Land Burying Ground," where his grave stone is still to be seen, inscribed:

Here lies the
Body of Elder Hen
ry Hodges aged 65 died
in the year 1717 September
the 30.

He married in Taunton, 17 Dec., 1674, Esther[3] Gallup, born in Taunton, 21 July, 1653; daughter of John and Charity Gallup, of Taunton. (See page 88.)

Children born in Taunton, Mass.:

i. MARY,[3] b. 3 Feb., 1676; m. about 1695, James Keith of Bridgwater.
ii. ESTHER, b. 17 Feb., 1678; d. Middleborough, Mass., 1760; m. Ichabod Southworth.
iii. WILLIAM, b. 18 Mar., 1680; d. Taunton, 12 Feb., 1768; m. in Taunton, 29 July, 1708, Susannah Gilbert.
8. iv. CHARITY, b. 5 Apr., 1682.
v. JOHN, b. 1684; d. in Norton, Mass., 1759; m. Hannah Morton (*John*).
vi. HENRY, b. 1685/6; d. Taunton, 18 Sept., 1755; m. in Taunton, 5 Apr., 1711, Sarah Leonard (*James*).
vii. JOSEPH, b. 1688/9; d. Taunton, 1745; m. (1) Bethiah Williams (*Thomas*); m. (2) Mrs. Mary (Kent) Barney.
viii. BENJAMIN, b. 1691; d. Norton, Nov., 1754; m. (1) Abiah Deane; m. (2) Sarah Lane.

Digitized by Google

IX. EPHRAIM, b. 1693; d. Mansfield, Conn., 4 Mar., 1772; m. 21 Jan., 1731, Bethiah Danforth.

X. ELIZABETH.

XI. ABIGAIL.

3. CHARITY[3] HODGES (*Henry*,[2] *William*[1]) was born in Taunton, Mass., 5 Apr., 1682, and died in Middleborough, Mass., 29 Feb., 1739. She married first in Taunton, 25 Mar., 1702/3, Elkanah[4] Leonard, born 15 May, 1677; died 29 Dec., 1714; son of Major Thomas[3] and Mary (Watson) Leonard (marriage ceremony performed by his father); and married second 17 Dec., 1722, Jabez[3] Perkins, of Norwich, Conn. (See pages 126, 145.)

Ref.: Hodges Fam. of N. E., 1896; Perkins Fam., 1884, III, 13; N. E. Reg., V, 414[3], 415[4]; XVII, 36, 232; LI, 453; LIV, 89; Taunton, Mass., 1893 (Emery).

Digitized by Google

Sarah (Clarke) Huntington

Simon Huntington

Lydia (Tracy) Leffingwell
Thomas Leffingwell

Mary (Bushnell) Leffingwell

Norwich Town "Burial Ground, 1696"

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HOWSE

1. JOHN[1] HOWSE was born in England and died in Eastwell, Kent County, England, 6 Sept., 1630. He was rector of a church there. He made a non-cupative will 30 August just before his death.

He married Alice ——.

Children:

2.
I. HANNAH,[2] b. in Eastwell.
II. THOMAS, b. in Eastwell; m. Elizabeth ——; will made in London 18 Oct., 1643; proved 15 Oct., 1644.
III. SAMUEL, bap. Eastwell, 10 June, 1610; m. in 1635 Elizabeth Hammond (*William*). Emigrated to America in 1634 probably with his brother-in-law, Rev. John Lothrop and settled in Scituate.
IV. PINNINNA; m. Robert Linnell of Scituate and Barnstable.
V. DRUCILLA; m. —— Plyer.

2. HANNAH[2] HOWSE (*John*[1]) was born in Eastwell, England, and died in London in 1633. She married in Eastwell, 10 Oct., 1610, Rev. John Lothrop, bap. 20 Dec., 1584; died, 8 Nov., 1653; son of Thomas and Mary Lothrop (see page 113). He married (2) Ann Hammond (*William*).

Ref.: N. E. Reg., LXVI, 357; LXVII, 260; Lo-Lathrop Fam., 1884 (Huntington).

Digitized by Google

HUNTINGTON

1. SIMON[1] HUNTINGTON was born in Norwich, England, in 1610, and died at sea in 1633. He was a noted Puritan residing in Norwich, England, who for the sake of unmolested worship resolved to emigrate to America. He sailed in 1633 with his wife and three sons, Christopher, Simon, and Thomas. He died on the voyage and was buried at sea. His widow and sons were at Roxbury, Mass., and later at Windsor, Conn., where she married second Thomas Stoughton, a man prominent in the Colony and chosen several times Deputy to the General Court, who died 25 Mar., 1661.

He married in Norwich, England, Margaret Baret.

Children born in Norwich:

I. WILLIAM;[2] m. Joanna Bayley.

II. CHRISTOPHER; d. 1691; m. in Windsor, Conn., 7 Oct., 1652, Ruth Rockwell; made freeman, in 1658.

2. III. SIMON, b. 1629.

IV. THOMAS, m. (1) —— Swain; and m. (2) Hannah Crane; made freeman in 1651.

2. SIMON[2] HUNTINGTON (*Simon*[1]) was born in Norwich, England, in 1629 and died in Norwich, Conn., 28 June, 1706. When four years of age he came with his parents from Norwich, England, in 1633. He probably spent his youth in Windsor, Conn., with his mother (who married for her second husband Thomas Stoughton). He settled later at Saybrook with his brother Christopher and married there. In 1660 he joined the colonists who settled in Norwich, being one of the 35 original Founders, and thenceforward stands among the first of that important settlement both in church and state. His house lot was in a central and commanding situation on East Town Street in Norwich Town, west of that of Thomas Tracy. The town records show him to have been a large landowner, and in worldly matters an enterprising man. Soon after his arrival in Norwich he was chosen Deacon of Mr. Fitch's Church in which office he served with acceptance until in consequence of his infirmities he was suceeded in 1696 by his son Simon.[3] He was admitted freeman in 1663, represented Norwich in the General Court, associated with Thomas[1] Leffingwell (see page 119) in 1674 and in 1685; was Ensign in 1674, Townsman in 1690 and 1696, and

Digitized by Google

was one of the committee to seat the meeting-house in 1697. He left an estate appraised at £275, and the inventory of his books shows a fair library for those days.

He married in Saybrook, Conn., in Oct., 1653, Sarah Clarke, born 1640; died in Norwich, 1721; daughter of John Clarke of Hartford, Saybrook, and Milford (see page 71). They lived together fifty-three years. She survived him fifteen. They were buried in the Norwich Town "Burying Ground 1696," originally part of his home lot. His roughly hewn tombstone is the oldest one there, inscribed as follows:

Deacon
Simon Hun
tington Dy
ed June 28 1706
aged 77 years

His wife's stone, close by, is inscribed:

Sarah wife of Deacon
Simon Huntington
dyed 1721 aged 81 years.

Children, first three born in Saybrook, the others in Norwich, Conn.:

8. I. SARAH,[2] b. Aug., 1654.

II. MARY, b. Aug., 1657; m. —— Forbes, of Preston, Conn.

III. SIMON, b. 6 Feb.; d. in Norwich, Conn., 2 Nov., 1736; m. in Norwich, 8 Oct., 1683, Lydia Gager (*John*). Their great-grandson Erastus[6] Huntington (*Simon*,[5] *Ebenezer*,[4] *Simon*,[3] *Simon*,[2] *Simon*[1]) married Sarah[6] Williams, daughter of General Joseph[5] and Abigail (Coit) Williams. (See page 41.)

IV. JOSEPH, b. Sept., 1661; m. 28 Nov., 1687, Rebecca Adgate (*Thomas*).

V. ELIZABETH, b. Feb., 1664; m. 9 Apr., 1690, Joseph Backus.

VI. SAMUEL, b. 1665; d. Lebanon, 10 May, 1717; m. 29 Oct., 1686, Mary Clark (*William*).

VII. NATHANIEL, b. July, 1672, d. young.

VIII. DANIEL, b. 13 Mar., 1675; d. 13 Sept., 1741; m. (1) Abigail Bingham, (2) Rachel Wolcott.

IX. JAMES, b. 18 May, 1680; d. 3 Sept., 1727; m. 3 Feb., 1702, Priscilla Miller.

3. SARAH[3] HUNTINGTON (*Simon*,[2] *Simon*[1]) was born in Saybrook, Conn., August, 1654, and died in Norwich in 1683. She married in Norwich, 23 Nov., 1676, Solomon Tracy, born in Saybrook in 1651; died in Norwich 9 July, 1732; son of Thomas Tracy. (See page 165.)

Ref.: Huntington Fam., 1863 (Huntington); Salisbury, III, 221, 226: Old Houses of Norwich, 1895 (Perkins), 476.

Digitized by Google

JACOB

1. NICHOLAS[1] JACOB was born in England in 1608 and died in Hingham, Mass., 5 Apr., 1657. He emigrated in 1633 to Watertown, Mass., with his wife Mary and two children, John and Elizabeth, but removed soon to the new settlement at Hingham, Mass. In September, 1635, he had a grant of a house lot on Town Street. Other lands were also granted him at different times. He was in Hingham prior to the arrival of Rev. Peter Hobart and party. (See page 134.)

He was made freeman 3 Mar., 1636, was Representative to the General Court 1642–1649, and was often engaged in the business of the town. His will is dated 18 May, 1657; proved 25 July. Estate appraised at £393.8.6.

He married in England Mary ——, who married second 10 Mar., 1659, John Beal.

Children, the first two born in England, the others in Hingham, Mass.:

I. JOHN,[2] b. 1630; m. (1) Margery Eames; m. (2) Mary Russell.
II. ELIZABETH, b. 1632; m. (1) John Thaxter; m. (2) Daniel Cushing.
2. III. MARY.
IV. SARAH, m. Matthew Cushing, Jr.
V. HANNAH, bap. 23 Feb., 1640; m. Thomas Loring.
3. VI. DEBORAH, bap. 26 Nov., 1643.
VII. JOSIAH, b. 6. Nov, 1642.
VIII. JOSEPH, bap. 10 May, 1646.

2. MARY[2] JACOB (*Nicholas*[1]) was born in Hingham, Mass. She married, in 1652/3, John Otis, born 14 Jan., 1622; died 16 Jan., 1683; son of John and Margaret Otis. (See page 134.)

3. DEBORAH[2] JACOB (*Nicholas*[1]) was baptized 26 Nov., 1643, and died in Marshfield, Mass., 17 June, 1696. She married in Marshfield, 19 Jan., 1663, Judge Nathaniel Thomas, born 1643; died 22 Oct., 1718; son of Nathaniel Thomas. (See page 161.)

Ref.: Montville, Conn., 1896 (Baker), 404; Mayflower Desc., II, 111, III, 188; N. E. Reg. IV, 164, 317.

Digitized by Google

KNOWLTON

1. RICHARD[1] KNOWLTON, of Kent, England, was born in 1553 and resided at Knowlton Manor six miles from Canterbury.

He married 17 July, 1577, Elizabeth Cantize.

Children born in Canterbury:

i. GEORGE,[2] b. 6 May, 1578.
ii. STEPHEN, b. 1 May, 1580; d. young.
iii. THOMAS, b. 1582; m. ——.
2. iv. WILLIAM, b. 1584.

2. WILLIAM[2] KNOWLTON (*Richard*[1]) was born in Canterbury, England, in 1584 and died in 1639. Capt. William Knowlton sailed with his family from London, England, for Nova Scotia about 1632. (He was at least part-owner of the ship on which he sailed.) There he lived for a short time and then proceeded to Hingham, Mass., where he settled, having grants of a home lot, 18 Sept., 1635, and of planting and meadow land in June, 1635, and in 1637. He died in 1639, perhaps while on a voyage, and was buried at Shelbourne, N. S. His widow is said to have remarried at Hingham, going later to Ipswich whither her sons William[3] and Thomas[3] followed her.

He married in England Ann Smith.

Children born in England:

i. JOHN,[3] b. 1610; m. Margery Wilson.
ii. SAMUEL, b. 1611.
iii. ROBERT, b. 1613; remained in England.
3. iv. WILLIAM, b. 1615.
v. THOMAS, b. 1622; m. (1) Susannah ——; m. (2) Mary Kimball.

3. WILLIAM[3] KNOWLTON (*William*,[2] *Richard*[1]) was born in England in 1615 and died in Ipswich, Mass., in 1655. He sailed from London, England, with his parents in 1632, landed in Nova Scotia, went from there to Hingham, Mass., and settled finally in Ipswich, where he was admitted freeman in 1641. He was a member of the first Church of Christ (Congregational). His estate was inventoried 17 July, 1655, and was estimated at £37.2.1.

He married Elizabeth ——.

Children all born in Ipswich:

4. i. THOMAS,[4] b. 1640.
ii. NATHANIEL, b. 1641; m. 3 May, 1662, Deborah Grant.

Digitized by Google

III. WILLIAM, b. 1642; m. Susannah ——.
IV. JOHN, b. 1644; m. Bertha Carter.
V. BENJAMIN, b. 1646; m. 30 Nov., 1676, Hannah Merrick.
VI. SAMUEL, b. 1647; m. 1669, Elizabeth Witt.
VII. MARY, b. 1649; m. 12 Oct., 1672, Samuel Abbe.

4. THOMAS[4] KNOWLTON (*William*,[3] *William*,[2] *Richard*[1]) was born in Ipswich, Mass., in 1640, and died there 28 Feb., 1717. He sold his estate in Ipswich to Joseph Calef, 8 Feb., 1697/8, and removed to Norwich, Conn., where on 4 June, 1702, Samuel and Ann Bliss "conveyed to Thomas Knowlton of Ipswich and Benjamin Baldwin 550 acres of land between the Shetucket and Quinnebaug rivers." He was living in Norwich as late as 12 Nov., 1715.

He married Hannah[2] Green, born 1649; died in Norwich, Conn., 24 Oct., 1708; daughter of William[1] and Hannah (Carter) Green of Devonshire, England.

Children born in Ipswich, Mass.:

I. THOMAS,[5] b. 11 May, 1670; m. (1) Mercy ——; m. (2) Susannah ——.
II. HANNAH, b. 1672; m. Benjamin Baldwin, of Woburn.
III. EBENEZER, b. 1674; m. Newbury, Mass., 14 Feb., 1699, Sara Lowell.
IV. ZERUBBABEL, d. 23 Sept., 1684.
5. V. MARY, b. 29 Mar., 1681.
VI. PATIENCE, b. 2 Dec., 1686; m. 13 Mar., 1706, William Rollo.

5. MARY[5] KNOWLTON (*Thomas*,[4] *William*,[3] *William*,[2] *Richard*[1]) was born in Ipswich, Mass., 29 Mar., 1681, and died in Poquetannock, Conn., 9 Mar., 1748/9.

There is extant an Elegy written on her death. It is printed on a large sheet with heavy black lines and ornamentation. The verses are ranged in four columns of sixteen each, sixty-four in all. It is called:

The dying Mother's Advice and Farewell

To her Children and Friends

Repreſented in the Form of an Elegy on the lamented death of

Mrs. *Mary Williams* (formerly wife of Capt. *John Williams*, Merchant, late of Norwich, Deceaſed) who with Compoſure of Mind and full Aſſurance of Faith triumphantly departed this Life, *March 9th*, 1748/9 in the Sixty Seventh Year of her Age.

Digitized by Google

After some Scripture texts comes the Elegy. The following extract will serve as a specimen of the rest. The dying Mother bidding farewell to each of her household in turn, admonishes a daughter thus:

Be kind, be liberal to all,
  That need thy kindnesses
Nor let your Bowels e'er be shut
  To Any in Distress

Your All you freely have received
  To God All freely give
This is a Pleasure, not a Grief
  Since lib'rally we live.

God will reward thee manifold
  For all thy Charities
And in th' Eternal World unfold
  To thee unbounded Joys.

When a Puritan died his friends brought forth as tributes of grief and respect, rhymed elegies, anagrams, epitaphs, and acrostics.

A writer in the *New England Courant* of 12 Nov., 1722, says: "Of all the different species of poetry now in use I find the Funeral Elegy to be the most universally admired and used in New England. There is scarcely one country house in fifty which has not its walls garnished with half a score of this sort of poem." Mrs. Alice M. Earle says of this custom: "The publication of mourning broadsides and pamphlets, black-bordered and dismal, was a large duty of the Colonial press."

She married in Norwich, Conn., 26 Jan., 1706/7, Capt. John Williams, born 17 Feb., 1679/80; died, 11 Jan., 1741/2; son of Joseph and Mary (Fuller) Williams. (See page 28.)

Ref.: Knowlton Ancestry, 1903 (Stocking).

Digitized by Google

LAKE

1. JOHN[1] LAKE was born in England and died there. He was a merchant in Dublin, Ireland, and was a descendant of the Lakes of Normantown, Yorkshire, England, of the Earls of Arundel, of the Counts of Touraine, and of William the Conqueror.

He married Margaret Reade, born in England in 1600; died in Ipswich, Sept., 1672; daughter of Col. Edmond and Elizabeth (Cook) Reade, of Wickford, Essex County, England. (See page 155.)

Children born in England:

2. I. HANNAH.[2]

II. MARTHA, m. 15 Nov., 1647, Thomas[2] Harris. (See page 95.)

After the death of her husband, Mrs. Margaret Lake and her two daughters Hannah[2] and Martha[2] came to America in the ship "Abigail," arriving in Boston, Mass., 6 Oct., 1635, after a passage of ten weeks. Among the two hundred and twenty passengers was the second John Winthrop, the founder of Ipswich, Mass., and afterwards the honored Governor of the Connecticut Colony. With him came his second wife, Elizabeth Reade, daughter of Col. Edmond Reade of Wickford, Essex County, England, and younger sister of Mrs. Margaret Lake. Their brother Thomas Reade came to Salem, Mass., and settled there but returned to England and became a Colonel in Cromwell's army. After Cromwell's death he assisted General Monk in the restoration of Charles II and was placed in command at Stirling Castle, Scotland.

Mrs. Lake appears to have shared the home of her sister both in Ipswich, and later in New London, Conn., where in 1647 she is named as one of the original grantees, sharing in all the grants and divisions of land. It was on a portion of land assigned her in New London County, that her daughter Hannah lived for the first few years of her wedded life. She bequeathed to the children of this "daughter Gallop" 300 acres of Upland, including Plain Lake (now Lake's Pond, Montville), granted her in 1654.

In 1645 Mrs. Lake sent to a correspondent in England a list of things she desired for the furnishing of the new house of her daughter Mrs. John Gallup. She asked for:

A peare of brasse Andirons
A brasse Kittell
2 Grate Chestes well made

Digitized by Google

2 Armed Cheares with fine rushe bottums
A Carven Caisse for Bottels wch my Cuzzen Cooke has of mine
A Warmeing Pann
A big iron Pott
6 Pewter Plates
2 Pewter Platters
3 Pewter Porringeres
A small stew Pann of Copper
A peare of Brasse and a peare of Silver Candlesticks (of goode Plate)
A Drippe Panne
A Bedsteede of carven Oake (ye one in wch I sleept in my Father's house, wth ye Vallances and Curtayns & Tapestry Coverlid belongynge, & ye wch my sister Breadcale? hath in charge for Mee)
3 Duzzen Nappekins of fine linen damasque & 2 Tabel cloathes of ye same. Alsoe 8 fine Holland Pillowe Beeres & 4 ditto Sheetes
A skellet
A pestel & Mortar
A few Needels of different sizes
A Carpet table cover of goodley stuffe and colour, aboute 2 Ell longe
6 Tabel Knifes of ye beste Steal wth such handels as may bee Alsoe, 3 large & 3 smal Silvern Spoones, & 6 of horne.

For the time and place it must have been considered a fine outfit for the wife of a frontier farmer, skipper, and fighter. At the same period in Old England in the wills of wealthy titled families, bedding, utensils of copper, and dishes of pewter were constantly named as articles of considerable value. The elder Governor Winthrop was known as one of the wealthiest of the early Colonists, yet the inventory of his possessions, made in 1649, does not present a proportionately finer showing. Scanty as was the wedding house-plenishing of Hannah Gallup, she was reasonably well provided with fine clothes. Indeed, all of the better class among the Colonists seem to have had disproportionately liberal supplies of "mantels and pettycotes" of velvet or brocade, with "other garments to consort with," but this was not due so much to vanity as to thrift, the best being literally the cheapest in the days when the finer fabrics were so honestly made as to wear for decades, and the cost for carriage was the same for a coat of frieze as for one of velvet.

Mrs. Lake bequeathed to one of her daughters an "enamailed" and to the other a "gould ring." An item of curious interest in this will is the following: "To my daughter Martha Harris I give my tapestry coverlid and all my other apparell which are not disposed of to others pticulerly, and I give unto her my mantel and after her decease to all her children as their need is." Tradition runs that this "mantel" was of Russian sable even then costly as it was rare, and that it had been brought from

Digitized by Google

the far East, perhaps China. In addition to the "mantel" Mrs. Lake seems to have left a wardrobe of considerable extent and richness besides a goodly list of linens and other household treasures with several carved chests to contain them; but no books are mentioned save a "Grate Byble" and "another Bible."

2. HANNAH[2] LAKE (*John*[1]) was born in England and died in Stonington, Conn. She married in Boston, Mass., in 1643 John[6] Gallup, born 1615; died 19 Dec., 1675; son of John[5] and Christobel Gallup. (See page 92.)

Several letters of Mrs. Margaret Lake and her daughter addressed to the Governor of Connecticut their kinsman have been preserved and are to be found among the Winthrop papers. One from Mrs. John Gallup bearing date 6 May, 1672, is in part as follows:

"To the Worshipfull John Winthrop Esq. Honour'd Sir:

"After my dutifull respects to you and my Ant & respects to all my cousins &c, the occation of my wrighting at this time is earnestly to beseech your Worship to consider the uncomfortable condition that the people of Mistick Stonongton are in, in respect to their going soe far to meting and there to sitt all day without any sustenance, that poor women that have young children manie times are brought exceeding faint & mutch weakened & divers are not able to go all winter. But now I hope God will be pleased to open for us some dore of reliefe that wee may be eased of that burden by injoying the meanes nerer to us.

"I subscribe myself your affectionate kinswoman and servant

"Hannah Gallup."

Ref.: New London, Conn., 1895 (Calkins), 40, 44, 87, 98; Stonington, Conn., 1900 (Wheeler), 382; N. E. Reg., XIII, 115; Colonial Days and Ways (Helen E. Smith), 61.

Digitized by Google

1. JOHN LOWTHROPPE was born in England about 1484. He was living at Cherry Burton, four miles from Lowthroppe, early in the 16th century. In 1545, the thirty-seventh year of Henry VIII's reign his name appears on a Yorkshire Subsidy Roll, assessed twice as much as any other inhabitant of the parish. He had extensive landed estates in Cherry Burton and in various other parts of the county.

2. ROBERT[2] LOWTHROPPE (*John*[1]) was born at Cherry Burton and died there in 1558. He succeeded to his father's estates in Cherry Burton and made considerable additions to them. His will, made 16 July, 1558, was proved 20 Oct., following.

He married Ellen ——, who died in 1572.

3. THOMAS[3] LOWTHROPPE (*Robert*[2], *John*[1]) was born in Cherry Burton, and died at Etton, East Riding, Yorkshire, in 1606. He removed from Cherry Burton to East Riding about 1574. His will, made 5 Oct., 1606, was proved the following January.

He married first Mrs. Elizabeth Clark, buried at Etton, 29 July, 1574; and married second Mary ——, buried 6 Jan., 1588; and married third Jane ——; he had twenty-two children.

4. JOHN[4] LOTHROP (*Thomas*,[3] *Robert*,[2] *John*[1]) was baptized at Etton, East Riding, Yorkshire, England, 20 Dec., 1584, and died in Barnstable, Mass., 8 Nov., 1653. He was the twelfth child of Thomas[3] and was the pioneer and founder of the Lothrop family in America. He was educated at Queen's College, Cambridge, where he was matriculated in 1601; graduated B. A., in 1605, and M. A., in 1609. He removed to Edgerton, Kent County, where he was curate of the parish. To this living he was admitted in 1611 by the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and remained there from 1614 to 1619. In 1623 renouncing his living he espoused the cause of the Independents. Henry Jacob, who had been in Holland under John Robinson's teaching, was for eight years pastor of the first Independent Church in London, on Union Street, Southwark. In 1624 he resigned his charge and emigrated to the Virginia Colony; and John Lothrop succeeded him as pastor. After eight years of service there, he was taken prisoner under Archbishop Laud, 22 Apr., 1632. Forty-five members of his church were also apprehended for unlawful meetings, of whom eighteen escaped.

Digitized by Google

He was confined in the Old Clink Prison in Newgate and in the Gate House and lingered there for months. During his imprisonment a fatal sickness was preying upon his wife. The Bishop at Lambeth granted him liberty to visit her before her death. He committed her to God in prayer and then returned to prison.

Upon his final release in 1634 on condition that he would emigrate to America, he sailed on the ship "Griffin" for Boston, Mass., with thirty of his followers, arriving 18 September. Governor Winthrop made public mention of his arrival, noting and commending the modesty and reserve of one who had so prominently, so ably, and so fearlessly upheld the Faith.

On reaching Boston he found that preparations had already been made by a portion of his London flock, who had preceded him, to welcome him to a new home in Scituate, and thither he repaired 27 September, after a sojourn of nine days in Boston. The kindly reception which was extended to him and the cordial welcome with which he was greeted were most gratifying, and he resolved that Scituate should be his future home. Here, protected by law, he could build up the church, and here he and his family could dwell together in peace, surrounded by the loving friends of his youth. Willing hands built a house for him to dwell in and there church services were held 29 Jan., 1635, when he was formally chosen as pastor and invested into office. Previously to this date, the services had been held at the home of Mr. James Cudworth, and afterward for some time the congregation worshiped in private dwellings. On his consenting to settle in Scituate, the Court granted him a farm and also assigned to him shares in the New Harbor marshes between his house and the North River. On 11 Oct., 1639, he removed with a large company from Scituate to Barnstable, where he was pastor until his death in 1683. His house there, built in 1644, is still standing and having undergone many transformations, is now used as a public library.

Morton says of him: "He was a man of an humble spirit, lively in the dispensation of the Word of God, studious in the peace, furnished with Godly contentment, willing to spend and be spent for the cause of the Church of Christ." He was as distinguished for his worldly wisdom as for his piety. He left an estate of £72.16.5. The four sons Thomas,[5] Samuel,[5] Joseph,[5] and Benjamin,[5] who came with him from England, and the two, Barnabas[5] and John,[5] who were born in this country, were all founders of New Eng-

Digitized by Google

land families. His daughter Jane,[5] born in England, became the wife of Samuel Fuller of the Mayflower (see page 87). During the fourteen years that Mr. Lothrop was pastor of the Barnstable church, such was his influence over the people that the power of the civil magistrate was not needed to restrain crime. No pastor was ever more beloved by his people, none ever had a greater influence for good. To become a member of his church, no applicant was compelled to sign a Creed or Confession of Faith. He retained his freedom "professing his faith in God and promising that it should be his earnest endeavor to keep His commandments, to live a pure life, and to walk in love with the brethren."

The Bible which Rev. John[4] Lothrop brought to this country from England was taken by his son Samuel to Norwich, Conn., in 1668, and handed down through successive generations to Miss Helen Bliss Dunham of New York City. It was printed in London in 1605 and was undoubtedly his companion during his imprisonment in London. The type used was designed by William Caxton, the first English printer, and first used by him in 1477, about the time when John[1] Lowthroppe (1) was born.

He married first in Eastwell, Kent County, England, 10 Oct., 1610, Hannah Howse; died in London, England, in 1633; daughter of John and Alice Howse (see page 101); and married second in Scituate, Mass., 17 Feb., 1636/7, Ann Hammond (*William*).

Children by first wife born in Edgerton, England:

5. I. JANE,[5] bap. 29 Sept., 1614.
II. ANNE, bap. 12 May, 1616; d. young.
III. JOHN, bap. 22 Feb., 1617/8; d. young.
IV. BARBARA, bap. 31 Oct., 1619; m. John Emerson, probably, of Ipswich.
V. THOMAS, b. about 1621; m. Mrs. Sarah Larned.
6. VI. SAMUEL, b. about 1622.
VII. JOSEPH, b. about 1624; m. 11 Dec., 1650, Mary Ansell.
VIII. BENJAMIN, m. Martha ——.

Children by second wife, one born in Scituate, the others in Barnstable:

IX. BARNABAS, bap. 6 June, 1636; m. (1) 1 Dec., 1658, Susanna Clark; m. (2) Mrs. Abigail Dodson.
X. ABIGAIL, bap. 2 Nov., 1639; m. 7 Oct., 1657, James Clark.
XI. BATHA, bap. 27 Feb., 1641; m. Alexander Marsh.
XII. JOHN, b. 9 Feb., 1644; m. (1) Mary Cole; m. (2) Mrs. Hannah Fuller.

Digitized by Google

5. JANE[5] LATHROP (*John*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *Robert*,[2] *John*[1]) was baptized in her father's church "St. James," in Edgerton, Kent County, England, 29 Sept., 1614, and died in Barnstable, Mass., before 1683. She came with her father to America in 1634. She married in Scituate, Mass., at the house of Mr. James Cudworth (ceremony performed by Capt. Miles Standish of Plymouth), 18 Apr., 1635, Samuel Fuller of the "Mayflower," born 1608; died, 10 Nov., 1683; son of Edward and —— Fuller of the "Mayflower." (See page 87.)

6. SAMUEL[5] LATHROP (*John*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *Robert*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in Edgerton, England, about 1622 and died in Norwich, Conn., 19 Feb., 1701. He came to America with his father in 1634, was at Scituate, Boston, and Barnstable, Mass., where his house stood next to that of his brother-in-law, John Scudder. In 1643 he is reported as one of the five Lathrops at Barnstable, liable to bear arms. He was a member of the Barnstable Company and served in Major Simon Willard's expedition against Ninigret. In 1646 or 7, he removed to New London, Conn. (then called Pequot), with John Winthrop, Jr., and party, and at once became an important citizen. His house lot, on the upper part of Williams Street and Main Street, was the third in order from that of John Winthrop, Jr., and his name is one of the first eighteen to whom were assigned lands on the east side of the Great River of Pequot, these lots being drawn Jan. 17 and 18, 1648/9. He received also a large grant of land on the west side of the Pequot River, five miles north of the settlement. Almost immediately he was assigned to places of responsibility and honor. The General Court of the state, in May, 1649, organized a local court at Pequot, having for its judges John Winthrop, Samuel Lathrop, and Thomas[1] Minor (see page 235). In 1650 he was appointed with fifteen other townsmen in town meeting to arrange a system of coöperation with Mr. Winthrop in establishing a mill to grind corn. In 1657 when Uncas, the Mohegan chief, routed by the Narragansetts, had been driven into the fort at the head of the Niantic and was there besieged, Lieutenant James[2] Avery (see page 195), Jonathan[3] Brewster (see page 212), Samuel Lathrop, and others well-armed, succeeded in throwing themselves into the fort and aided in the defense. In 1661 he sold his homestead which stood beyond the bridge over the Mill Brook, on the east side of the highway towards Mohegan, probably where stood the Hallam house. In 1668 he removed to Norwich. Here, he erected a house on Town Street before 1670, which from that time became

Digitized by Google

his home. He was chosen Constable in 1673, serving as such until 1682, and Townsman in 1685, dignified local offices in those days.

He married first in Barnstable, Mass., 28 Nov., 1644, Elizabeth[3] Scudder, born in England; died probably in Norwich, Conn.; daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Scudder, of Salem, Mass. (see page 156). (This marriage is recorded by Rev. John Lothrop on the Barnstable Church records as follows: "My sonne Samuel and Elizabeth Scudder marryed at my house by Mr. Freeman, Nov. 28, 1644"); married second in Plymouth, Mass., in 1690, Abigail Doane, born 1630; died 13 Jan., 1734; daughter of John and Abigail Doane, of Plymouth, Mass.

Children by first wife, the first ~~two~~ born in Boston, the others in New London:

i. JOHN,[6] bap. 7 Dec., 1646; m. 15 Dec., 1669, Ruth Royce (*Robert*).
ii. ELIZABETH, b. Mar., 1648; m. (1) 15 Dec., 1669, Isaac Royce (*Robert*); m. (2) Joseph Wallingford.
7. iii. SAMUEL, b. Mar., 1650.
iv. SARAH, b. Oct., 1655; m. 21 Apr., 1681, Nathaniel Royce (*Nathaniel*).
v. MARTHA, b. Jan., 1657; m. 1677 John Moss (*John*).
8. vi. ISRAEL, b. Oct., 1659.
vii. JOSEPH, b. Oct., 1661; d. 5 July, 1740; m. (1) 8 Apr., 1686, Mary Scudder; m. (2) Elizabeth Waterhouse; m. (3) Mrs. Martha Perkins.
viii. ABIGAIL, b. May, 1665; m. 9 Dec., 1686, John Huntington (*Christopher*).
ix. ANNE, b. Aug., 1667; d. 19 Nov., 1745; m. William Hough.

7. SAMUEL[6] LATHROP (*Samuel*,[5] *John*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *Robert*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in New London in March, 1650, and died in Norwich, Conn., 9 Dec., 1732. His rank among citizens of Norwich is shown in the total enrollment of freemen of 1730, where his name stands next to the two Deacons Huntington, their names following those of the three ministers, Lord, Wiles, and Kirtland. His brother Israel's (8) is next his, also that of Capt. Jabez[4] Perkins (see page 146). He was a member of the first Church and his dwelling-house was on the old home lot of John Olmstead. The house built about 1745 by his great-grandson, Dr. Daniel Lathrop, now occupied by Mrs. Harriet Gilman Lane, stands probably on the same site.

He married first in Norwich, Nov., 1675, Hannah[2] Adgate, born 6 Oct., 1653; died 18 Sept., 1695; daughter of Thomas[1] Adgate (see page 51); and married second 30 Dec., 1697, Mrs. Mary (Reynolds) Edgerton.

Digitized by Google

Children by first wife, born in Norwich:

9. I. HANNAH,[7] b. 6 Jan., 1677.
II. ELIZABETH, b. 11 Nov., 1679; d. 5 Oct., 1708; m. 5 Nov., 1701, John Waterman (*Thomas*).
III. THOMAS, b. 25 Aug., 1681; d. 1774; m. 24 Feb., 1708/9, Lydia Abel (*Joshua*).
IV. MARGARET, b. 1 Oct., 1683; d. 1 Apr., 1696.
V. SAMUEL, b. 6 Jan., 1685; d. 7 Nov., 1754; m. 24 July, 1715, Deborah Crow.
VI. SIMON, b. 3 May, 1689; d. 25 Jan., 1774; m. (1) Mary[7] Lathrop (*Israel*[6]); m. (2) 24 Mar., 1714, Martha[7] Lathrop (*Israel*[6]).
VII. NATHANIEL, b. 15 July, 1693; d. 20 Mar., 1774; m. 25 Apr., 1717, Ann Backus (*Joseph*).

9. HANNAH[7] LATHROP (*Samuel*,[6] *Samuel*,[5] *John*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *Robert*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in Norwich, Conn., 6 Jan., 1677, and died there 14 Apr., 1721. She married in Norwich, 30 June, 1698, Jabez Perkins, born 15 May, 1677; died 15 Jan., 1742; son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Lovell) Perkins, of Ipswich, Mass. (See page 145.)

8. ISRAEL[6] LATHROP (*Samuel*,[5] *John*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *Robert*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in New London, October, 1659, and died in Norwich, Conn., 28 Mar., 1733. In 1687 he bought the house formerly belonging to Lieut. Thomas Tracy (see page 164) and lived there probably until 1695, when he bought the Crane house occupied afterwards by his son, Capt. Ebenezer Lathrop. After his father's death in 1701 he took possession of the homestead, later owned by Capt. Joshua Huntington. With James Huntington he was commissioned by the town to lay out what was later known as the "Landing," or Chelsea. He was a man of worldly thrift; and had a family of seven enterprising sons, who are said to have planted themselves on seven hills within the old "nine-miles square" of Norwich. His name is in the total enrollment of freeman of 1730. He and his wife are buried in the Norwich Town "Burying Ground 1696." The inscription on his stone is the oldest of the Lathrop memorials now legible and is as follows:

Here lies interred the Body of
Mr Israel Lothrop
ye husband of
Mrs Rebekah Lothrop
who lived a life of exemplary piety
& left the earth for Heaven
March ye 28 1733 in the
73^{d} year of his age

Digitized by Google

That on his wife's stone reads:

Here lyeth interred the body of
Mrs Rebekah Lothrop the
beloved wife & Consort of
Mr Israel Lothrop
She was the loving mother of many
Children & after she had served her
generation by the will of God fell
asleep August ye 22d 1737
in the 74th year of her age.

He married in Norwich, Conn., 8 Apr., 1686, Rebecca[2] Bliss, born 18 Mar., 1663; died 22 Aug., 1737; daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Bliss. (See page 56.)

Children born in Norwich:

i. ISRAEL,[7] b. 1 Feb., 1687; d. about 1758; m. (1) 20 June, 1710, Mary Fellows; m. (2) Mrs. Sarah Tuttle.

ii. WILLIAM, b. 20 Sept., 1688; d. 27 Sept., 1778; m. (1) 18 Dec., 1712, Sarah Huntington (*Simon*); m. (2) 5 Aug., 1731, Mary Kelley; m. (3) 20 May, 1761, Phebe French.

iii. JOHN, b. 2 Oct., 1690; d. 1752; m. 7 Apr., 1715, Elizabeth Abel (*Joshua*).

iv. SAMUEL, b. 12 July, 1692; m. 26 June, 1712, Elizabeth Waterman.

v. REBECCA, b. 20 Apr., 1695; m. 21 Feb., 1715/6, Isaac Huntington (*Christopher*).

vi. MARY, b. 15 Nov., 1696; m. Simon Lathrop (*Samuel*).

vii. MARTHA, b. 15 Nov., 1696; m. 24 Mar., 1714, Simon Lathrop (*Samuel*).

viii. BENJAMIN, b. 31 July, 1699; d. 1774; m. (1) 13 Nov., 1718, Martha Adgate; m. (2) 5 June, 1741, Mrs. Mary (Worthington) Jones.

10. ix. EBENEZER, b. 7 Feb., 1702/3.

x. JABEZ, b. 11 Jan., 1706/7; d. 11 Feb., 1796; m. (1) Elizabeth Burnham; m. (2) Delight Otis; m. (3) Mrs. Lydia (Lathrop) Wetherell.

10. EBENEZER[7] LATHROP (*Israel*,[6] *Samuel*,[5] *John*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *Robert*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in Norwich, Conn., 7 Feb., 1702/3, and died there 28 Jan., 1781. He was a man of note both in civil and military affairs. He received his commission as Ensign in 1740, as Lieutenant in 1742, and as Captain in 1745. He is best known by this title. He was Captain of Militia at Saratoga in Colonel Latimer's Regiment, in 1777. His will shows him to have been a man of large possessions. His dwelling-house stood on the old Crane lot, which his father had purchased, at the foot of Long Hill, on the southeast corner of Town and North Washington streets. This property was owned in more recent years by Ebenezer Carew.

Digitized by Google

He married in Norwich first 13 May, 1725, Lydia Leffingwell, born 28 July, 1706; died 2 Apr., 1766; daughter of Thomas and Lydia (Tracy) Leffingwell (see page 122); and married second Mrs. Hannah (Perkins) Huntington Lynde, daughter of Jabez and Hannah (Lathrop) Perkins. (See page 145.)

Children by first wife, born in Norwich:

i. SYBIL,[8] b. 13 Apr., 1726; d. 17 Aug. 1702; m. 17 May, 1752, Samuel Tracy (*Daniel*).
ii. LYDIA, b. 14 Oct., 1728; d. 7 July, 1738.
11. iii. ANNA, b. 15 Feb., 1730.
iv. ZIPPORAH, b. 11 May, 1733; d. 13 Mar. 1814; m. 24 Jan., 1759, Simon Huntington.
12. v. SARAH, b. 2 Oct., 1735.
vi. ZERVIAH, b. May, 1738; d. 4 Jan., 1795; m. Rufus Lathrop (as his second wife).
vii. LYDIA, b. 4 July, 1740; d. 7 Jan., 1816; m. —— Lathrop.
viii. EBENEZER, b. 30 May, 1743; d. 4 Mar., 1805; m. 8 Dec., 1768, Deborah Lathrop.
ix. ZEPHANIAH, b. 26 Mar., 1746; d. 25 Oct., 1815; m. 19 Jan., 1769, Hannah Lathrop.
x. JEDEDIAH, b. 17 Apr. 1748; d. 19 June, 1817; m. (1) 29 Oct., 1772, Sibyl Perkins (*John*); m. (2) 15 Feb., 1807, Anna Eames.

11. ANNA[8] LATHROP (*Ebenezer*,[7] *Israel*,[6] *Samuel*,[5] *John*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *Robert*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in Norwich, Conn., 15 Feb., 1730, and died there 23 Apr., 1785. She married in Norwich, 18 Apr., 1751, Jabez Perkins, born 30 June, 1728; died 20 Feb., 1795; son of Jabez and Rebecca (Leonard) Perkins. (See page 147.)

12. SARAH[8] LATHROP (*Ebenezer*,[7] *Israel*,[6] *Samuel*,[5] *John*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *Robert*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in Norwich, Conn., 2 Oct., 1735, and died there 21 Feb., 1780. She married in Norwich, 21 Mar., 1759, William Coit, born 13 Feb., 1735; died 16 Nov., 1821; son of Samuel and Sarah (Spalding) Coit. (See page 76.)

Ref.: Lathrop Fam., 1884 (Huntington), 37–46, 57, 61, 83; Barnstable Fam., II, 162, 215; Norwich (Calkins), 345, 391; Old Houses, Norwich, 1890 (Perkins), 131, 190, 206, 505; Conn. Col. Records.

Digitized by Google

House of Simeon Breed[7] Williams, Lake Forest, Illinois, built in 1870, from a drawing by his grandson, Marvyn[9] Scudder, when fifteen years of age

House of Thomas[1] Leffingwell, Norwich, Connecticut, 1660

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LEFFINGWELL

1. THOMAS[1] LEFFINGWELL was born in England about 1622 and died in Norwich, Conn., in 1714. The earliest notice of him appears in the records of Saybrook, Conn., in 1637. On 20 Mar., 1649/50 he with Matthew Griswold presented a petition from the inhabitants of Saybrook to the General Court. The answer of the Court establishes the following facts; that he was residing in Saybrook with citizen's rights; that he was associated with Matthew Griswold (a prominent citizen of the town and ancestor of two Connecticut governors of that name) and therefore, was held in high esteem and had the confidence of his townsmen; and, thirdly, that he was the people's advocate and defender. In 1645 he gave relief to Uncas, the Sachem of the Mohegans, at their fort on the Thames River, when this Indian tribe was closely besieged by the Narragansetts. For this service Uncas gave Lieutenant Leffingwell the deed to the township of Norwich. Prof. Gilman says that there can be no doubt that such generous relief cemented the friendship of Uncas for the white man, and saved the companions of Leffingwell in after days from many hostile attacks. In June, 1659, Uncas with his two sons Owaneco and Attawanhood by a more formal and authentic deed made over unto said Leffingwell, John Mason, Esquire, the Rev. James Fitch, Lieut. Thomas Tracy, Thomas Adgate, Thomas Bliss, Simon Huntington and others of the thirty-five original "Proprietors" the whole township of Norwich which was about nine miles square.

He removed from Saybrook to Norwich in 1659, was appointed Sergeant in 1659, Ensign in 1672, and Lieutenant in 1676. He rendered good service under Captain Edgerton and Major Mason. He was one of the local judges of the Court of Commission and was Representative in the State General Court from the first year of its history, being in actual attendance at Hartford during fifty-six sessions, 1662 to 1700. He was in King Philip's War in 1676, Lieutenant under Capt. George Denison (see page 81) and was one of her Majesty's (Queen Anne's) Royal Commissioners, appointed 19 July, 1704, associated with Joseph Dudley, Esquire, Governor of Massachusetts, Thomas Hooker of Hartford, James Avery (see page 194), and John Morgan, of New London. He was connected with the church of Rev. Mr. Fitch, found on committees of the church and society, and was ready for any service to which religious duty called him. A thorough and enterprising business man, he ranked

Digitized by Google

high among real-estate owners of his day and was constantly employed in the local service of the town, as selectman and distributor of estates. For those days he was a man of large possessions. He divided all of his property among his heirs before his death. In September, 1714, he deeded to his grandson Samuel the home lot, located on the corner of the present Washington Street and Harland Road, and buildings thereon "in consideration of my comfortable maintenance during my natural life." The date of his death is not recorded, but, as in January, 1715, his son Thomas signed his name without the "junior," it is believed that he died late in 1714, at ninety-two years of age.

He married in England Mary White, who died in Norwich, 6 Feb., 1711. Children born in Saybrook:

i. RACHEL,[3] b. 17 Mar., 1648; m. in Norwich, 24 Nov., 1681, Robert Parke (*Thomas*).

2. ii. THOMAS, b. 27 Aug., 1649.

iii. JONATHAN, b. 6 Dec., 1650.

iv. JOSEPH, b. 24 Dec., 1652.

v. MARY, b. 10 Dec., 1654; d. 31 Mar., 1745; m. in Norwich, 28 Nov., 1673, Joseph Bushnell (*Richard*).

vi. NATHANIEL, b. 11 Dec., 1656; d. 20 Sept., 1697; m. in Norwich, 8 June, 1682, Mary Smith.

vii. SAMUEL, d. 1691; m. in Norwich, 16 Nov., 1687, Anna Dickenson (*Thomas*).

2. THOMAS[2] LEFFINGWELL (*Thomas*[1]) was born in Saybrook, Conn., 27 Aug., 1649, and died in Norwich, Conn., 5 Mar., 1724. In 1660, when a boy of eleven years, he removed with his father's family from Saybrook to the new settlement at Norwich, where he spent the rest of his life and became one of the prominent citizens. He was an enterprising business man, probably the most successful one of the town. He was an Ensign of the Norwich Militia, was made freeman by the General Court at Hartford in 1671, and was at least once a Representative from Norwich, in 1716. His landed interests were large. The total valuation of his estate was £9,793.9.11., a very large sum at that period. The inventory of his property made in 1724 shows that he was richly furnished, not only with the household comforts and conveniences of that era, but even with articles of luxury and elegance.

He married in Norwich, September, 1672, Mary[3] Bushnell, born January, 1655; died 2 Sept., 1745; daughter of Richard[2] and Mary[7] (Marvin) Bushnell (see page 70). In the old burial ground of

Digitized by Google

Norwich Town the tombstones of this Thomas[2] and his wife are standing with the following inscriptions:

Here lyes ye Body
of Mr Thomas Leffingwell
decest March ye 5 1724
and in ye 75 year of
his age.

In
Memory
of an aged nursing
Mother of God's New-
English Israel. viz. Mrs
Mary Leffingwell, wife
to Ensign Thomas Lef-
fingwell Gent[n] who died
Sept ye 2nd A. D.
1745. Aged 91 years.

Children born in Norwich:

3. I. Thomas,[3] b. 11 Mar., 1674.
II. Elizabeth, b. Nov., 1676; d. 25 Oct., 1737; m. 10 May, 1697, John Tracy (*Thomas*).
III. Anne, b. 25 Jan. 1680; m. 9 Jan., 1699, Caleb Bushnell.
IV. Mary, b. 11 Mar., 1682; d. 22 Sept., 1770; m. 14 Jan., 1708, Simon Tracy (*Solomon*).
V. Zerviah, b. 17 Oct., 1686; d. 5 Mar., 1770; m. 1709 Benajah Bushnell (*Richard*).
VI. John, b. 2 Feb., 1688/9; d. 16 Aug., 1773; m. (1) 26 Dec., 1710, Sarah Abel (*Joshua*); m. (2) 1730 Mary Hart.
VII. Abigail, b. 14 Sept., 1691; d. 16 Mar., 1777; m. 14 Mar., 1711, Daniel Tracy (*Daniel*).
VIII. Benajah, b. 9 Aug., 1693; d. 8 June, 1756; m. 24 Aug., 1726, Joanna Christophers (*Richard*).
IX. Hezekiah, b. 1695; d. 1699.

3. Thomas[3] Leffingwell (*Thomas*,[2] *Thomas*[1]) was born in Norwich, Conn., 11 Mar., 1674, and died there 18 July, 1733. He resided all his life in Norwich where he became eminent for wealth and usefulness. He was a merchant and cordwainer, united with the first Church and was chosen Deacon in 1718. As a good deacon in those early times, he was judged a safe man to have charge of the public house and was accordingly authorized to "entertain strangers." Like his father and grandfather he belonged to the Militia, and in 1708 was the Ensign of the first Company in the town of Norwich. In 1713 he represented the town in the General Assembly of the Colony and was styled "Lieutenant." He was an active and successful business man and one of the largest property owners of the settlement. His will is on file in the Probate office in New London. His legatees were: Lydia, his wife, who was to have one half of the dwelling, one third of the income from the land, and one third of the movables; and his two sons Thomas

Digitized by Google

and Samuel. Other legacies were made to "my dafter Sary Huntington, my dafter Zerviah Lord and my dafter Lydia Lathrop."

The following inscriptions are on their tombstones in the Norwich Town "Burial Ground, 1696":

Here lyes buried the Body of
Deacon Thomas Leffingwell
the husband of Mrs Lydia Leffingwell &
son to Mr Thomas Leffingwell deceast
& Mrs Mary Leffingwell his wife
After he had served God &
His people he fell asleep
July 18 1733 in the 60th yr
of his age
O Remember
Death, Judgment & Eternity

Here lieth interred
what was mortal of ye
Widow Lydia Leffingwell
Relict to Deacon
Thomas Leffingwell
Deceast, who died Nov
ye 28, 1757 in the 80th
year of her age.

He married in Norwich, Conn., 31 Mar., 1698, Lydia Tracy, born 11 Oct., 1677; died 28 Nov., 1757; daughter of Solomon and Sarah (Huntington) Tracy. (See page 166.)

Children born in Norwich:

i. SARAH,[4] b. 13 Feb., 1699; d. 1 Apr., 1770; m. 20 June, 1717, Ebenezer Huntington (*Simon*).

ii. HEZEKIAH, b. 9 May, 1702; d. 1725.

iii. THOMAS, b. 2 Feb., 1704; d. 28 Sept., 1793; m. 23 Jan., 1728, Elizabeth Lord (*Benjamin*).

4. iv. LYDIA, b. 28 July, 1706.

v. ZERVIAH, b. 31 May, 1709; d. 2 May, 1751; m. 30 Apr., 1728, Eleazer Lord (*Benjamin*).

vi. SAMUEL, b. April, 1722; d. 24 Mar., 1797; m. (1) Hannah Buck; m. (2) Sarah Russell; m. (3) Abigail Burnham.

4. LYDIA[4] LEFFINGWELL (*Thomas*,[3] *Thomas*,[2] *Thomas*[1]) was born in Norwich, 28 July, 1706, and died there 2 Apr., 1766. She married in Norwich, 13 May, 1725, Capt. Ebenezer Lathrop, born 7 Feb., 1702/3; died 28 Jan., 1781; son of Israel and Rebecca (Bliss) Lathrop. (See page 118.)

Ref.: Leffingwell Rec., 1897; Lo-Lathrop Fam., 1884 (Huntington), 61; Norwich, 1886 (Calkins), 190, 214; Old Houses, Norwich, 1895 (Perkins); Conn. Col. Rec.; New London County, 262.

Digitized by Google

LENNARD–LEONARD

1. THOMAS[1] LEONARD was descended from the Barrett-Lennards of Avely, Essex County, England. The title of Lords Dacre belonged to the English Lennards.

2. JAMES[2] LEONARD (*Thomas*[1]) emigrated to America in 1643 from Pontypool, Monmouthshire, Wales; was in Providence in 1645, in Lynn in 1651, in Braintree in 1652, and settled in Taunton, Mass., in 1652. He, with his brother Henry Leonard, and Ralph Russell, went there at the request of interested parties to set up a "Bloomery Work," on Two Mile River. He was the progenitor of the Leonards of Taunton, Raynham, and Norton.

He and his sons often traded with the Indians and were on such terms of friendship with them that when the war broke out with King Philip, the latter gave strict orders to his men never to hurt a Leonard. King Philip resided at Mount Hope in winter, but in summer he lived at Raynham about a mile from the forge.

James[2] Leonard and his brother Henry built the first iron forge in Plymouth Colony. This forge was still in use in 1851 having been in operation constantly for nearly two hundred years. It was then owned by Theodore Dean, a descendant. The old Leonard dwelling-house, recently pulled down, had been occupied by the family for seven generations, and the spot with modern dwellings is now owned and occupied by the eighth. At the time the old house was demolished it was probably the oldest mansion in New England. It was modeled apparently after an English fashion of the 17th century, with some modifications proper for the defense against the Indians. It was kept constantly garrisoned during King Philip's War.

He married first ——; and married second Margaret Martin.

Children by first wife:

3.
I. THOMAS,[3] b. 3 Aug., 1641.
II. JAMES, b. about 1643; d. 1 Nov., 1726; m. (1) Hannah ——; m. (2) Lydia Gulliver; m. (3) Rebecca ——.
III. ABIGAIL, m. John Kingsley of Milton; d. 1698.
IV. REBECCA, m. 2 Sept., 1678, Isaac Chapman of Barnstable.
V. JOSEPH, b. about 1655; d. 17 Oct., 1692; m. 15 Dec., 1679, Mary Black of Milton.

Digitized by Google

VI. BENJAMIN, m. 15 Jan., 1678/9, Sarah Thresher.
VII. HANNAH, m. 24 Jan., 1677/8, Isaac Dean.
VIII. URIAH, b. 10 July, 1662; m. 1 June, 1685, Elizabeth Caswell.
IX. JOHN.

3. THOMAS[3] LEONARD (*James*[2], *Thomas*[1]) was born 3 Aug., 1641, and died in Taunton, Mass., 24 Nov., 1713. He came with his father from Wales in 1643, settled in Taunton in 1652, and became a distinguished person under the governments of both Plymouth Colony and Massachusetts Colony.

He was connected with the military history of Taunton for forty-eight years, and in civil affairs he filled almost every office in the gift of the people. He was appointed by the General Court, Ensign in the first Military Company of Taunton, 7 June, 1665; Captain of the Militia of the town of Taunton, 2 Apr., 1690; Major of the First Regiment of Bristol County in 1709; Judge of the Quarter Sessions, 1685–1713; Associate for Bristol County in 1685 and 1690; Justice of the Peace; Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, 1702–1713; was authorized to solemnize marriages in 1689; was deputy for eight sessions, selectman, member of Town Council, clerk of the Proprietary Records, treasurer of the iron works, surveyor; and was also a merchant and physician. He died in 1713 leaving a large estate. In the city archives are a large quantity of official papers in his own handwriting and miscellaneous relics preserved with remarkable care during his eventful life. In 1880 his ledger (as clerk and manager, 1683–1713) was found in the old mansion built in 1750 by his grandson, Deacon Elijah Leonard, who had carefully stored the book, transmitted to him by his father and grandfather. The house was bought by John P. Spinney who discovered the book deposited there one hundred and thirty years before.

Thomas Leonard and his wife are buried in the Old Burial Ground at Taunton. Their gravestones are inscribed as follows:

Here lieth y^e^
Body of Major
Thomas Leonard
Esq^r^ Aged 72
years died Nov
y^e^ 24 1713.

Here lieth y^e^
Body of Mary
y^e^ Widow of
Major Thomas
Leonard Esq
Aged 87 years
Died December
1723.

He married in Plymouth, Mass., 21 Aug., 1662, Mary[2] Watson, born about 1641; died 1 Dec., 1723; daughter of George and Phebe (Hicks) Watson. (See page 167.)

Digitized by Google

Children:

I. MARY,[4] b. 2 Aug., 1663; m. Joseph Tisdale.
II. THOMAS, b. 22 Jan., 1666; m. Joanna ——.
III. JOHN, b. 18 May, 1668; m. Mary King (*Philip*).
IV. GEORGE, b. 18 Apr., 1671; d. 5 Sept., 1710; m. 4 July, 1695, Anna Tisdale (*John*). He was a distinguished character in his day; removed to that part of Taunton now called Norton in 1690 and became the principal proprietor there and "lived in baronial style." He was Major and Judge (like his father), and his eldest son George[5] became Colonel and Judge.
V. SAMUEL, b. 1 Feb., 1674; d. 13 Apr., 1745; m. 17 Apr., 1701, Katharine Dean (*Thomas*) of Taunton.

4. VI. ELKANAH, b. 15 May, 1677.
VII. JAMES, b. 17 Dec., 1679; d. 8 May, 1682.
VIII. SETH, b. 28 Apr., 1682; d. 2 Nov., 1682.
IX. PHEBE, b. 3 Mar., 1684; d. 15 July, 1685.
X. ELIZABETH, b. 15 July, 1686; m. Jonathan Williams; b. 1683; d. 7 Apr., 1761.

4. ELKANAH[4] LEONARD (*Thomas*,[3] *James*,[2] *Thomas*[1]) was born in Taunton, Mass., 15 May, 1677, and died in Middleborough, Mass., 29 Dec., 1714. He was a stirring, energetic man. His father built a forge on Trout Brook, and Elkanah was placed in charge of it when twenty-three years of age. He held town offices and was selectman as early as 1709. He was agent of the town in various affairs and a commissioned officer, Lieutenant, of the Military Company, meanwhile carrying on his own private business of farming and dealing in real estate. He died when only thirty-seven years old.

He and his wife are buried in Thompson's Hill Cemetery, near Middleborough. Their gravestones are inscribed:

Here lies
the Body of
Elkanah Leon
ard Aged 38 Died
in the year 1714
December y^e^ 29.

In Memory of M^rs^
Charity Perkins dec^d^
late wife of Jabez Perkins of
Norwich Esq^r^, Born April 1685
& Dyed at Middleborough Feb^y^ 29^th^
1759 in y^e^ 74^th^ year of
her age
and Lyes Buried by her first
husband M^r^ Elkanah Leonard.

Digitized by Google

He married in Taunton, Mass., 25 Mar., 1702/3, Charity[3] Hodges, born 5 Apr., 1682; died 29 Feb., 1739; daughter of Henry[2] Hodges; marriage ceremony performed by his father, Maj. Thomas[3] Leonard. She married second Jabez[3] Perkins. (See pages 100, 145.)

Children:

i. ELKANAH,[5] b. 15 Dec., 1703; m. (1) 21 Oct., 1725, Elizabeth Tisdale; m. (2) ——. He was a lawyer, and practiced in Middleborough being the first attorney who had an office there. He is described as "one of the most distinguished geniuses of his name and day." He possessed strong powers of investigation, a sound judgment, and an uncommon brilliancy of wit. At an early age he rose to the rank of Major in his regiment.

ii. JOSEPH, b. 9 Apr., 1705.

5. iii. REBECCA, b. 24 Feb., 1706.

iv. ABIAH, b. 30 Apr., 1707; m. John Nelson of Middleborough.

v. SIMEON, b. 9 Jan., 1708/9.

vi. JEMIMA, b. 20 May, 1710; m. Jacob[4] Perkins (*Jabez*[3]).

vii. ZEBULON, b. 15 Jan., 1711/12.

viii. TIMOTHY, b. 29 Apr., 1713.

ix. HENRY, b. 14 Apr., 1714.

x. THOMAS, b. 20 Apr., 1715.

5. REBECCA[5] LEONARD (*Elkanah*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *James*,[2] *Thomas*[1]) was born in Middleborough, Mass., 24 Feb., 1706, and died in Norwich, Conn., 2 Sept., 1788. She married in Norwich, 11 May, 1725, Jabez[4] Perkins, born 3 June, 1699; died 27 Apr., 1739; son of Jabez[3] and Hannah (Lathrop) Perkins. (See page 146.)

Ref.: N. E. Reg., V, 403–407, 414[2]; Taunton, Mass. (Emery), 332, 352, 356, 372; Eulogy of Thomas Leonard by Rev. Samuel Danforth, 1713; Plymouth Col. Rec., VI; Hodges Fam. of N. E., 1896, 83; Perkins Fam., 1889, Part III, 13, 23; Mass. Hist. Coll., 1794, III, 173.

Digitized by Google

1. ROGER[1] MARVIN of St. Stephen's Parish, Ipswich, Suffolk County, England, was born about 1430 and died 10 Sept., 1475.

He married Matilda ——.

2. JOHN[2] MARVIN (*Roger*[1]) was born in Ipswich, Suffolk County, England, about 1453. He was made executor of his father's will in 1475.

3. JOHN[3] MARVIN (*John*,[2] *Roger*[1]) was born in England about 1480.

4. REINOLD[4] MARVIN (*John*,[3] *John*,[2] *Roger*[1]) was born in England about 1514, and was buried in St. Nicholas Church, Ramsay, 14 Oct., 1561. He owned various estates in Ramsay which he named in dividing his estate among his six children. His will dated 22 Dec., 1554, is preserved in Somerset House, London. He married Johan ——.

5. EDWARD[5] MARVIN (*Reinold*,[4] *John*,[3] *John*,[2] *Roger*[1]) was born in Ramsay, England, about 1550; died 13 Nov., 1615, and was buried in St. Mary's Churchyard, Great Bentley, Essex County, England. He was evidently a man of considerable property owning lands and houses in various parishes which he bequeathed to his sons. He removed from Ramsay to Great Bentley in Essex County. The mansion-house called "Edons," alias "Dreybrockes," where he lived is still standing and in good repair. The large room on the main floor with its carved beams in the ceiling and the staircase to the chambers above are thought to date from the period when he lived there.

He married Margaret ——, who was buried 28 May, 1633. They had eleven children among whom:

REINOLD,[6] bap. 25 Oct., 1594; died in 1662; m. about 1617, Mary ——; d. in 1661; emigrated to America and both died in Lyme, Conn.

6. MATTHEW, bap. 26 Mar., 1600.

6. MATTHEW[6] MARVIN (*Edward*,[5] *Reinold*,[4] *John*,[3] *John*,[2] *Roger*[1]) was baptized at St. Mary's Church, Great Bentley, Essex County, England, 26 Mar., 1600, and died in Norwalk, Conn., before July, 1680. He was sydeman at St. Mary's Church, Great Bentley, in 1621; overseer in 1627; and senior warden in 1628. He received

Digitized by Google

by his father's will the property in that parish occupied by his father at the time of his death, on condition that he pay to his mother during her life "the fulle sume of sixe pounds" in default of which the estate was to pass to his brother Reinold[6] with a like condition. On 15 Apr., 1635, having taken the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, Matthew Marvin took passage with his family for New England in the ship "Increase," Robert Lea, Master. He is one of the twelve very earliest emigrants whose names are known among the settlers of Hartford, Conn., and who formed the Company afterwards known as the "Adventurers," to whom belonged the section of thirty-five acres, called on the records "Venturers' Field." He must therefore have been of the first party which arrived there about 1 Nov., 1635. His name is on the monument erected in honor of the first settlers of Hartford, in the Old Burial Ground. While in Hartford he resided on the corner of Village (now Pleasant) and Front streets. He remained several years in Hartford, where he was appointed in 1639 and 1647 surveyor of highways. In 1650 he removed to Norwalk of which town he and his eldest son were original settlers. His home lot there as originally granted now forms the northwest corner of East Avenue and the ancient country road from Stamford to Fairfield. The name of Matthew[6] Marvin is inscribed on almost every page of Norwalk's early history. He was a Puritan by blood, devout, discreet, calm, sound in judgment, and he gained and held the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens and discharged for them many offices in civil life. The frequent use of the title of "Mr." on the records and the value of his estate confirm this estimate of the man. He was chosen Deputy to the Colonial Legislature in 1654, probably the first to represent the town of Norwalk, and served again in the higher body as Assistant in 1659. The records show that previous to his death he had given a large part of his landed estate to his children, notwithstanding which his remaining property was valued at £393.12.8, and the list of the inhabitants shows that he was one of the wealthiest of its citizens. The ancient Norwalk records have many references to him as one of the leaders in its foundation. That his name is still honored by its citizens was shown in June 1902, when the school committee named the new public school in East Norwalk in his honor the "Marvin School." His will dated 20 Dec., 1678, was proved 25 Jan., 1680. The inventory was filed 12 July, 1680.

Digitized by Google

He married first in England about 1623 Elizabeth ——, who died in Hartford, Conn., about 1640; and married second in 1647 Mrs. Alice Bouton, widow of John Bouton of Hartford.

Children by first wife; five born in Great Bentley, England, and three in Hartford, Conn.:

I. ELIZABETH,[7] bap. 15 Sept., 1622; d. 1708; m. in Hartford, Conn., before 1650, Dr. John Olmstead.

II. MATTHEW, bap. 8 Nov., 1626; d. in Norwalk, Conn., in 1712; m. in Norwalk about 1650, Mary ——.

7. III. MARY, bap. 16 Dec., 1628.

IV. SARAH, bap. 27 Dec., 1631; d. 1701; m. (1) in 1648 William Goodrich; m. (2) in 1680 William Curtis.

V. HANNAH, bap. Oct., 1634; m. in Norwalk, Jan., 1653, Thomas Seymour.

VI. ABIGAIL, bap. 6 Feb., 1637, in Hartford, Conn.; m. in Norwalk, 1 Jan., 1656, John Bouton (*John*); son of her step-mother.

VII. REBECCA, bap. 1639 in Hartford, Conn.

VIII. LYDIA.

Children by second wife:

IX. SAMUEL, d. young.

X. RACHEL, bap. 30 Dec., 1649; m. John Clarke of Farmington.

7. MARY[7] MARVIN (*Matthew*,[6] *Edward*,[5] *Reinold*,[4] *John*,[3] *John*,[2] *Roger*[1]) was born in Great Bentley, Essex County, England; baptized at St. Mary's Church, 16 Dec., 1628; died in Norwich, Conn., 29 Mar., 1713. She came to New England with her father in 1635 and settled first in Hartford, Conn. She married first in Hartford, 11 Oct., 1648, Richard Bushnell, born 1620, died 1658; son of Francis[1] and Rebecca Bushnell; and married second in Saybrook about 1660 Thomas[1] Adgate (as his second wife). (See pages 69, 51).

Ref.: English Ancestry, Reinold and Matthew Marvyn, 1900; Salisbury Fam. Histories, 1892, III, 89; Norwalk, Conn., 1847 (Hall), 181; Norwich, 1866 (Calkins), 155; Hartford Co. (Trumbull), I, 251.

Digitized by Google

McLAREN

1. PATRICK[1] McLAREN was born in Glasgow, Scotland, and died there. He married in Glasgow Janet McCallum.
Children born in Glasgow:

2. I. JOHN,[2] b. 30 July, 1667.
II. PATRICK, b. 24 Jan., 1669.

2. JOHN[2] McLAREN (*Patrick*[1]) was born in Glasgow, Scotland, 30 July, 1667, and died in Edinburgh, 11 July, 1734. He was educated at the University of Glasgow, 4th class Kal., December 1682, and in accordance with the common custom began life as a teacher; was Doctor in the grammar school; licensed by Presbytery, 25 Mar., 1691; ordained between 12 Apr. and 10 Oct., 1692, at Kippen, Presbytery of Dunblane, Perthshire; translated from Kippen to Carstairs, Presbytery of Lanark; called 12 Oct., 1698; admitted 16 Jan., 1699; translated from Carstairs to Edinburgh, 8 May, 1711, to the first charge of the Tolbooth; called 20 March, appointed by Presbytery 13 June, and entered 29 June, Tolbooth Church, St. Giles' Cathedral, Edinburgh. He died 11 July, 1734, in the sixty-seventh year of his age and the forty-second of his ministry.

Some years after his leaving Carstairs it was said of him: "This famous man for twelve years ruled the people with a rod of iron. Since his time the authority of the Kirk session has been on the decline." "A correct parish register was kept for many years at Carstairs and the session records extend as far back as the year 1672, in which there is nothing curious or interesting except some severe instances of church discipline, especially during the ministry of Mr. John McLaren who was afterward so well known and so much esteemed at Edinburgh."

The following minutes from the records in the handwriting of Rev. John McLaren have been "extracted" by the present minister (1906), Rev. Robert Meredith Sharpe:

At Carstairs July 20. 1699.

(Sederunt given) After prayer the Session being constitute John Gray was called upon who being present was interrogat as to his bringing home of Baully on the Sabbath Morning acknowledged that it would have been about

Digitized by Google

the break of day on the Sabbath, when he came home. Also James Walker being called and compearing did make the same confession.

The Session taking into their consideration what censure was meet to be inflicted for such a scandall did agree to refer the same to the Presbyterie for advice and in the mean time the Minister in the name of the Session exhorted them to repentance for their offence.

At Carstairs Nov. 16. 1699.

(Sederunt given) The Session being constitute by prayer the Minister reported that the Presbyterie's advice anent John Gray and James Walker was that the said John Gray should be suspended from the exercise of his office as an elder for some time till the Session were satisfied with his after carriadge and that James Walker receive a sharp sessional rebuke and that this be intimat from the pulpit for a warning to the congregation, to which the Session did accord, and accordingly the said John Gray being present was rebuked before the Session and suspended from the exercise of his office till the Session were satysfied with his after carriadge.

At Carstairs November 19. 1699.

(Sederunt given) The which day after prayer the Sessions being convened James Walker being called compeared and confessed his sin in bringing home baully on the Sabbath Morning and professed his sorrow and shame for his offence and purposed to amend for the time to come, who being sessionally rebuked the Sessions appoints this and the censure inflicted on John Gray to be intimat the next Sabbath from the pulpit, and that the people be warned to keep the Sabbath.

In 1712, Mr. McLaren and Mr. James Webster, his colleague in the Tolbooth Church, St. Giles' Cathedral, refused to take the oath of abjuration. The person who took this oath abjured the Pretender and promised to support the succession to the Crown, as settled by certain specified Acts of the English Parliament. These Acts required the sovereign to be of the Church of England and this was a stumbling block to many of the Presbyterians. Mr. McLaren was one of six who protested against the Seceders being loosed from their parochial charges in 1712, and again in 1733. He was highly prized as a man of solid learning and sound principles and his services were acceptable, his practice being singularly unblamable. In connection with the libel instituted by his colleague, Mr. James Webster, against Professor Simson, he published in 1717 a pamphlet entitled "The New Scheme of Doctrine contained in the answers of Mr. John Simson, Prof. of Divinity in Glasgow University, to Mr. Webster; considered by Mr. John McLaren," in which he bears testimony to the talents of Mr. Simson, though he was one of his most vigorous opponents. In

Digitized by Google

September, 1726, the Presbytery of Glasgow appointed Mr. McLaren as one of the committee of three on Mr. Simson's case.

Extract from "Gospel Truth Accurately Stated and Illustrated by Several Divines," written by Rev. John Brown, (Whitman, publisher, Glasgow, 1831).

"The Rev John McLaren of Edinburgh though one of the opposers of the 'Marrow' doctrine was an excellent man and a gospel preacher." The following character of him was inserted in the "Thistle," a newspaper of June 17, 1734: "On Thursday last died the Rev John McLaren of a lingering distemper in the 67th year of his age and 42nd of his ministry. He was a man of learning and of sound principles and a great gospel preacher. He had a most fertile invention which abounded with instructive similes in his sermons by which he both instructed and delighted his hearers and often pleased them by surprising them. His style was plain and suited to the meanest capacity for he often said 'the Gospel was so excellent in itself that it needed not the embellishment of human art to set it off.' He was a noble champion for Gospel Truth and strenuously appeared for it both in the pulpit and press, particularly in opposition to Mr Simson. He took great pleasure and pains in his ministerial work and showed a temper of mind most intent on divine things. He lived as he preached and was a pattern and example of all moral virtues and true holiness which he warmly pressed on all his hearers. He was much esteemed by his brethren in the ministry and by several great men who knew him for his ministerial abilities, plainness and integrity. He was peculiarly dear to his congregation and is now generally lamented by all good people."

He married in Edinburgh, 25 July, 1697, Eupham Park.

3. PATRICK[3] MCLAREN (*John*,[2] *Patrick*[1]) was born in Kippen, Perthshire, Scotland, and died in Connecticut, 9 Dec., 1731. He was educated at the University of Glasgow, 3rd class, under Gershom Carmichael, 1711. He emigrated to New England and became a merchant in Middletown, Conn.

He married, 8 Nov., 1727, Dorothy Otis, born in Scituate, Mass., 24 Apr., 1698; daughter of Joseph and Dorothy (Thomas) Otis of Montville, Conn. (see page 136). She married second Cary Latham; and married third John Bissell.

4. DOROTHY[4] MCLAREN (*Patrick*,[3] *John*,[2] *Patrick*[1]) was born in Montville, Conn., 25 Sept., 1728, and died at Branford, Conn., 3 Sept., 1776. She married 10 May, 1747 (ceremony performed by Rev. Mr. Jewett) Gershom Breed, born 15 Nov., 1715; died 5 Jan., 1777; son of John and Mercy (Palmer) Breed of Stonington (see page 60). She was the great-grandmother of President Timothy Dwight (1st) of Yale College. She resided at Norwich, Conn., died at Branford on her return journey from New Haven

Digitized by Google

where she went to visit a sick son (Shubael) at college, and was buried in Alderbrook Cemetery, at Guilford. The inscription on her tombstone is as follows:

In Memory of
Mrs. Dorothy Breed
the amiable Consort of
Capt Gershom Breed
of Norwich, who left this
world in the hopes of a better
Sept 3rd A. D. 1776
in the 48th year
of her age.

Ref.: Desc. John Dwight, 1874, 1110; Desc. Allen Bread, 1630, 1892, No. 185; New Statistical Account, Scotland, VI, 558; Old Statistical Account, Scotland, XVIII, 179; Analecta (Woodrow), III, 324, 342, 382, 393; St. Giles' Cathedral, Edinburgh (J. C. Lees), 297; Fasti Eccle. Scotcanae (Hew Scot), I, 50; III, 319; IV, 130; Mun. Uni., Glasgow, III, 140, 197; Edinburgh, Vital Records; New Haven Hist. Society Papers, IV, 412.

Digitized by Google

OTIS

1. RICHARD[1] OTIS died in Glastonbury, Somerset County, England. His will is dated there 17 Nov., 1611.

2. JOHN[2] OTIS (*Richard*[1]) was born in Glastonbury in 1581 and died in Weymouth, Mass., 31 May, 1657. He emigrated with his family to New England and settled at Hingham, Mass., in 1635. He left his country probably on account of the persecution of the Puritans, and was accompanied by his pastor, Rev. Peter Hobart, a staunch non-conforming clergyman. His name appears with twenty-nine associates, who drew house lots in the first division of land in the town of Hingham 18 Sept., 1635. He took the freeman's oath 3 Mar., 1635/6. His place of residence was at Otis Hill, still so called, he receiving this grant of land from the town. About 1654 he removed to Weymouth, Mass. His will is dated at Weymouth the day before his death and was proved 28 July, 1657.

He married first in England Margaret ——, who died in Hingham, Mass., 28 Apr., 1653; and married second in Weymouth, Mass., ——, who survived him.

Children by first wife, born in Barnstable, Devonshire, England:

3. I. JOHN,[3] b. 14 Jan., 1622.
   II. RICHARD, d. 1689.
   III. MARGARET, m. Thomas Burton, of Hingham, Mass.
   IV. HANNAH, d. 24 Jan., 1676/7; m. Thomas Gill of Hingham, Mass.
   V. ANN.
   VI. ALICE.

3. JOHN[3] OTIS (*John*,[2] *Richard*[1]) was born in Barnstable, England, 14 Jan., 1622, and died in Scituate, Mass., 16 Jan., 1683. He came with his parents to New England and settled at Hingham, Mass., in 1635, removed to Scituate in 1661, took oath of fidelity there in 1662, went to Barnstable in 1678, and died at Scituate in 1683. His grave is in the old burying ground in "Meeting House Lane," one mile south of the harbor. His will is dated at Scituate 1683.

He married in 1652/3 Mary Jacob, daughter of Nicholas Jacob, of Hingham, Mass. (See page 104.)

Digitized by Google

Children:

I. MARY,[4] b. 14 Mar., 1653; m. 1694, Lt.-Col. John Gorham of Barnstable, Mass.

II. ELIZABETH, m. (1) 1688 Thomas Allen; m. (2) 1699 David Loring.

III. JOHN, b. 1657; d. in Barnstable, 23 Sept., 1727; m. 18 July, 1683, Mercy Bacon. He was for twenty years Representative to the General Court; above eighteen years Commander of the Militia of the County; thirteen years Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas and first Judge of Probate. In 1706 he was chosen one of her Majesty's Council and sat at that honorable board twenty-one years, until his death.

IV. HANNAH, b. 1660.

V. STEPHEN, b. 1661; m. 1685 Hannah Ensign.

VI. JAMES, b. 1663.

4. VII. JOSEPH, b. 1665.

VIII. JOB, b. 20 Mar., 1667; m. Mary Little.

4. JOSEPH[4] OTIS (*John*[3], *John*,[2] *Richard*[1]) was born in Scituate, Mass., in 1665 and died in Montville, Conn., 11 June, 1754. He held many offices of responsibility and trust in his native place. He was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Plymouth County, 1703–1715, and was elected Representative to the General Court by the Governor's orders in 1710, and again in 1713. Judge Otis is spoken of by a contemporary as "a gentleman of great integrity, a judicious and useful citizen." Another says: "He was a Christian upon principle, a public-spirited and useful man, distinguished by talents of the solid and judicial rather than of the brilliant and showy kind. He was large in stature, his countenance solemn and serene; he was frank and open in his manner and of ready wit and sound understanding. As a private individual he had a union of simple dignity and benevolent courtesy which mark the gentleman." He removed to New London, North Parish (now Montville), in 1721, and was much in public employment as Moderator of town meetings, and on parish and church committees almost yearly. He was received into the New London Church, 19 Nov., 1722. He died greatly lamented.

He married in Marshfield, 20 Nov., 1688 (Thomas Mighell, minister), Dorothy Thomas, born 6 Nov., 1670; died 18 Feb., 1755; daughter of Nathaniel and Deborah (Jacob) Thomas (see page 161). Her ancestors owned and resided on the estate at Marshfield, Mass., afterward the home of Daniel Webster. They

Digitized by Google

are buried there in what is now called the "Webster Burying Ground."

Children born in Scituate:

I. NATHANIEL,[6] b. 30 Jan., 1689; m. Hannah Thacher (*John*).
II. JAMES, b. 21 Jan., 1692; m. Sarah Tudor of New York.
III. DEBORAH, b. 24 Apr., 1694; m. David Clapp of Scituate.
IV. MARY, b. 23 Mar., 1695/6; m. 5 Nov., 1724, John Thompson of Hebron, Conn.

5. V. DOROTHY, b. 24 Apr., 1598.
VI. ELIZABETH, b. 2 Sept., 1700; m. 2 Mar., 1719, Luke Lincoln.
VII. ANN, b. 21 Sept., 1702.
VIII. BETHIAH, b. 20 Nov., 1703; m. Robert Cleveland.
IX. DELIGHT, b. 19 Dec., 1706; m. (1) Rev. Mr. Billings; m. (2) Rev. Mr. Moseley.
X. HANNAH, b. 10 Dec., 1709; m. Jabez Lathrop.
XI. JOSEPH, b. 1 Oct., 1712; m. Elizabeth Settle (*David*).
XII. RACHEL, b. 1 Dec., 1713; m. Jonathan Harris.

5. DOROTHY[5] OTIS (*Joseph*,[4] *John*,[3] *John*,[2] *Richard*[1]) was born in Scituate, Mass., 24 Apr., 1698. She married 8 Nov., 1727, Patrick McLaren, died 9 Dec., 1731; son of Rev. John and Eupham (Park) McLaren. Rev. John McLaren was the eminent divine of Tolbooth Church, St. Giles' Cathedral, Edinburgh, Scotland (see page 132). She married second Cary Latham of New London; and married third John Bissell of Bolton, Conn.

Ref.: Desc. Allen Bread, 1630, 1892, No. 185; Desc. John Dwight, 1874, 1110; Montville, Conn., 1896 (Baker), 404–407; Hingham, Mass., 1893, I, 177; III, 101; Scituate (Deane), 1831, 317; N. E. Reg., II, 283; IV, 163; Records, Plymouth Court House, IV, 126, 146.

Digitized by Google

PALMER

1. WALTER[1] PALMER was born in London, England, in 1585 and died in Stonington, Conn., 10 Nov., 1661. He emigrated to New England as early as 1628 with his brother Abraham, a merchant of London, England, and nine associates, coming first to Salem, Mass. With Thomas Graves and one hundred others, he was a founder of Charlestown, 24 June, 1629. He built the first dwelling-house in Charlestown, after it was organized into a township, on the two acres of land that were assigned to him by the authorities of the new town. During his residence there, 1629–1642, he purchased additional real estate. He was a prominent man in Massachusetts, and was admitted freeman there 18 May, 1631. With William Cheesebrough and others he removed to Plymouth Colony and joined in the organization of the town of Rehoboth. Here he was elected as its first Representative to the General Court at Plymouth, and was subsequently re-elected to that office. The office of selectman and other local honors were repeatedly conferred upon him. In 1652 with his son-in-law, Thomas Minor, and grandson, John Miner, he joined William Cheesebrough and Thomas Stanton, the interpreter-general of New England, in their new settlement at Stonington, Conn., where he became the twelfth citizen. His estate, embracing 1,200 acres, lay on the east side of Wequetequock Cove, two and a half miles from Stonington Point. The Old Burial Ground was set apart by him and there he lies buried. A granite stone about one and a half feet square and some nine feet in length, is thought to mark his grave. No inscription remains, but the stone lies in the midst of a long line of graves—those of his children and grandchildren. His name is inscribed on one face of the modern shaft erected in 1899, to the memory of the four early settlers. The names of William Cheesebrough, Thomas Stanton, and Thomas Minor occupy the other faces (see page 236). The tribute to Walter Palmer is as follows:

Digitized by Google

WALTER PALMER
One of the founders of
Stonington, emigrated to
New England in 1629, and
settled in Charlestown, Mass.
Became a freeman May 18,
1631, and united with the
Charlestown Church June 1,
1633. Removed to Rehoboth,
Plymouth Colony, in 1642,
and represented that town
in the General Court. Came
to Stonington in 1652 and
lived here until his death,
Nov. 10, 1661. At his home near
this spot was held the first
religious service between
the Thames River and
Narragansett Bay.

His will was probated 11 May, 1662.

He married first in England; and married second in Charlestown, Mass., 1 June, 1633, Rebecca Short, who died 15 July 1671.

Children by first wife, born in London, England:

2. I. GRACE,[2] b. about 1608; d. Stonington, Oct., 1690; m. 23 Apr., 1634, Thomas Minor; b. 1608; d. 23 Oct., 1690. (See page 237).
   II. WILLIAM.
   III. JOHN, b. 1615; d. unm.
   IV. JONAH, m. Elizabeth Grissell.
   V. ELIZABETH, m. (1) Thomas Sloan; m. (2) William Chapman.

Children by second wife:

   VI. HANNAH, b. Charlestown, 15 June, 1634; m. (1) in Stonington, 26 Apr., 1659, Thomas Hewitt; m. (2) Roger Sterry; m. (3) John Fish.
   VII. ELIHU, bap. Charlestown, 25 Jan., 1636; d. 5 Sept., 1665.
   VIII. NEHEMIAH, b. Charlestown, 23 Nov., 1637; m. Hannah Lord Stanton.
   IX. MOSES, b. Charlestown, 6 Apr., 1640; m. Dorothy Gilbert.
   X. BENJAMIN, b. Charlestown, 30 May, 1642; d. 10 Apr., 1716; m. ——.

3. XI. GERSHOM, b. in Rehoboth, Mass.
   XII. REBECCA, b. in Stonington, Conn.; m. (1) Elisha Cheesebrough; m. (2) John Baldwin.

3. GERSHOM[2] PALMER (*Walter*[1]) was born in Rehoboth, Mass., and died in Stonington, Conn., in 1719. He removed with his father to Stonington, Conn., in 1653, was Deacon of the first Church there,

Digitized by Google

held various positions of trust in civil affairs, and served in the early Colonial wars.

He married first in Stonington 28 Nov., 1667, Ann Denison, born 20 May, 1649; died 1694; daughter of George and Ann (Borodell) Denison (see page 83) (her grave at the Wequetequock Burial Ground is marked by a rough, unhewn stone, about six feet long and fourteen inches wide, nearly imbedded in the turf and inscribed simply: "Ann Palmer"); and married second 11 Nov., 1707, Mrs. Elizabeth (Peck) Mason, widow of Maj. Samuel Mason.

Children by first wife, born in Stonington:

4. I. MERCY,[3] b. 1668.
II. GERSHOM, bap. 2 Sept., 1677; m. Sarah Fenner.
III. ICHABOD, bap. 2 Sept., 1677; m. Hannah Palmer (*Nehemiah*).
IV. WILLIAM, bap. 25 Apr., 1678; m. Grace Miner (*Ephraim*).
V. GEORGE, b. 29 May, 1681; m. Hannah Palmer (*Joseph*).
VI. ANN, bap. 20 May, 1683; m. Benjamin Hewitt (*Benjamin*).
VII. WALTER, bap. 7 June, 1685; m. Grace Vose.
VIII. ELIHU, bap. 6 May, 1688; d. young.
IX. MARY, bap. 6 June, 1690; m. Joseph Palmer (*Joseph*).
X. REBECCA, b. 1 July, 1694; m. Benjamin Palmer (*Joseph*).

4. MERCY[3] PALMER (*Gershom*,[2] *Walter*[1]) was born in Stonington in 1668 and died there 28 Jan., 1752. She married in Stonington, 8 June, 1690 (as his second wife), John Breed, born 18 Jan., 1663; died in 1751; son of Allen and Mary Breed. (See page 59.)

Ref.: Desc. Allen Bread 1630, 1892, Nos. 51, 185; Stonington, 1900 (Wheeler), 244, 504; N. E. Reg., XIII, 24, 27; Conn. Col. Records.

Digitized by Google

PARKE

1. ROBERT[1] PARKE was born in Preston, England, in 1585 and died in Stonington, Conn., 4 Feb., 1665. Sir Robert Parke was the progenitor of the New England branch of the family. He emigrated from Preston Capes, Lancashire, England, sailing with his wife and three children 29 Mar., 1630, from Cowes, Isle of Wight, in the ship "Arbella," with seventy-six passengers. They landed at Salem, Mass., 12 June, and at Boston, 17 June, after a passage of seventy-eight days. This was the famous Winthrop party which was comprised of the best Puritan families of England and was by far the most important expedition that had left England for the new world, the Mayflower excepted. The emigrants included many persons of high character, wealth, and learning, among whom were four non-Conformist ministers.

Robert Parke was a warm personal friend of Governor Winthrop's and there is a letter extant that he wrote to him regarding the prospective voyage, dated from Easterkeale in Lincolnshire, 27 Feb., 1629/30. He was a man of some means and did not come to the New World through dire necessity, or to better his condition, but rather from a desire to have more religious liberty. He acted as secretary to Winthrop during the passage to America. He returned to England the same year, carrying an order from the Governor of Massachusetts to his son John to pay money, probably the first bill of exchange drawn in America. On his return to America, Robert[1] Parke and his son Thomas[2] settled in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1640 where lands were allotted to him. He was admitted freeman of the Colony in April of that year; was Deputy to the General Court in 1641, 1642; juror, 1641–1643; and townsman 1646, 1647. He removed in 1649 with his son Thomas to Pequot (now New London), the Rev. Mr. Blinman coming thither also as first minister of the town (see page 162). Here Robert Parke resided six years. His new barn which stood at the corner of Hempsted and Granite streets was used as the first house of worship in the new town. The call to service was by beat of drum. He finally settled east of the Mystic River and was one of the men appointed by the General Court of Massachusetts in 1658 to organize the town of Southertown (Stonington). He served in the Colonial wars, and was a man of considerable importance in the Colony. His will is dated 14 May, 1660, and was proved March, 1664/5. He was probably buried in Whitehall Burial Ground.

Digitized by Google

He married first in Edmundsbury, England, Martha Chaplyn, daughter of Capt. Robert Chaplyn and Elizabeth Anstey (daughter of Francis Anstey of Bury, England). Her father gave her £300 as her marriage portion. Her brother was Sir Francis Chaplyn, Lord Mayor of London in the reign of Charles II.

He married second in Roxbury, Mass., in 1644 Mrs. Alice Thompson, widow of John Thompson (see page 162) and mother of Dorothy Thompson, who married his son Thomas.

Children by first wife born in England:

I. WILLIAM,[2] b. 1604; d. Roxbury, 11 May, 1685; m. Salem, 1636, Martha Holgrave (*John*) of Salem. He emigrated in the "Lyon" with Roger Williams February, 1631. He was one of the wealthiest citizens of Roxbury, a deacon of the church and for more than forty years a member of the General Court.

II. SAMUEL, m. Hannah.

2. III. THOMAS, b. 1619.

IV. ANN, d. 10 Sept., 1641; m. 10 Aug., 1640, Edward Payson, born in Nazing, England, 13 Oct., 1631; died in Dorchester, Mass., 1709. He married (2) 1 Jan., 1642, Mary Eliot, sister of John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians.

2. THOMAS[2] PARKE (*Robert*[1]) was born in Preston, England, in 1619, and died in Preston, Conn., 30 July, 1709. He emigrated with his father in 1630, settling in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1640. He removed from Wethersfield in 1649 to the Pequot Plantation (New London), where he became a deacon in the church of Mr. Blinman, his brother-in-law. Later he owned lands at Stonington on the east bank of the Mystic River. After residing there a number of years, he removed with his son Thomas to lands belonging to them in the northern part of New London, where they were reckoned as inhabitants in 1680. This same year, one hundred acres of land in one piece were voted to him to remunerate him for furnishing cedar clapboards, nails, and work for the parsonage. In 1681 he was collector of taxes for New London. In October, 1686, he was one of the petitioners to the legislature for the incorporation of the town of Preston. In 1698 he, with his sons, Robert and John, and nine others, organized the first Church of Christ, Preston, and he became its first deacon, Rev. Mr. Treat being its pastor. He served in the early Colonial wars and drew a cedar swamp lot for services performed in King Philip's War in 1676. He died in 1709 about ninety years of age. His will is dated 5 Sept., 1707.

Digitized by Google

He married in Roxbury, Mass., Dorothy Thompson, born 5 July, 1624; daughter of John and Alice Thompson. (See page 163.)

Children married in Stonington, Conn.:

3. I. MARTHA,[3] b. Wethersfield, 27 Oct., 1646.
II. THOMAS, b. Wethersfield, 1648; m. 4 June, 1672, Mary Allyn (*Robert*).
III. ROBERT, b. 1651; m. 24 Nov., 1681, Rachel Leffingwell (*Thomas*).
IV. DOROTHY, b. 6 Mar., 1652; m. April, 1670, Lt. Joseph Morgan (*James*).
V. NATHANIEL, m. Sarah Geer.
VI. WILLIAM, b. 1654; m. 3 Dec., 1684, Hannah Frink.
VII. JOHN, d. 1716; m. Mary ——; she m. (2) 6 Nov., 1716, Rev. Salmon Treat.
VIII. ALICE, m. 16 Mar., 1673, Greenfield Larrabee (*Greenfield*).

3. MARTHA[3] PARKE (*Thomas*,[2] *Robert*[1]) was born in Wethersfield, Conn., 27 Oct., 1646; died Stonington, 14 Feb., 1717. She married in Stonington, 10 Jan., 1667, Isaac Wheeler, born in 1646; died ~~5 June~~, 1712; son of Thomas and Mary Wheeler. They are buried in Whitehall Cemetery, Mystic. (See page 168.)

Ref.: Stonington, 1900 (Wheeler), 527, 620, 637; New London, 1895 (Calkins), 56, 67, 282; Conn. Col. Records.

Digitized by Google

PERKINS

1. JOHN[1] PERKINS was born in Newent, Gloucestershire, England, in 1590, and died in Ipswich, Mass., in 1654. He sailed from Bristol, England, with his wife and five children, 1 Dec., 1630, in the ship "Lyon," William Pierce, Master. Rev. Roger Williams, the famous divine, came in the same ship. There were twenty passengers in all. After a stormy passage of sixty-seven days, they arrived at Nantasket on 5 Feb., 1631, and on the 6th, came to anchor in Boston Harbor. Prince in his "Annals" says: "As the winter of 1629/30 came on, provisions were very scarce . . . and the people grew discouraged. Many were the fears that Mr. Pierce, who had been sent to Ireland for provisions, had been cast away or taken by pirates. Upon this a day of fasting and prayer to God for relief was appointed, to be on the 6th February. On February 5th the very day before the appointed fast in came the ship "Lyon," William Pierce, Master, arriving at Nantasket laden with provisions, upon which joyful occasion the day was changed and ordered to be kept on the 22nd as a day of thanksgiving. This may have been the beginning of that now general custom throughout the country of keeping an annual Thanksgiving Day."

John[1] Perkins resided in Boston about two years. The birth of his youngest child Lydia is recorded there on the parish books of the first Church. While in Boston he engaged in the public business of the Colony and was admitted freeman 18 May, 1631. In 1633 he removed from Boston to the settlement, then newly founded by John Winthrop and others, at Ipswich. The location of his house was near the river at the entrance to Jeffries Neck on what is now East Street, where he had considerable land granted him. He was Deputy to the General Court and was among those present at a session in Boston 25 May, 1636. He was on the Grand Jury in 1648 and 1652. Being above sixty years of age he was freed by the Court from ordinary training in March, 1650. Besides holding town offices and occupying other places of trust, he appears to have been one of the leading citizens of Ipswich and was highly esteemed by his fellow townsmen. His will, dated 28 Jan., 1654, proved 27 July, and his inventory, are now on file in the Probate office in Salem, Mass.

He married in England Judith ——.

Children all but last born in England:

1. JOHN,[2] b. 1614; d. 14 Dec., 1686; m. about 1635 Elizabeth ——; d. 27 Sept., 1684. He was one of the leading men of his day;

Digitized by Google

was Sergeant of the allied English and friendly Indians under Masconomah at Agawam (Ipswich) in war with the Tarratines in 1631, and in 1675 was chosen Quartermaster of the military organization of the settlement, a title which he always retained.

II. THOMAS, b. 1616; d. 7 May, 1686; m. about 1640 Phebe Gould (*Zaccheus*).

III. ELIZABETH, b. 1618; d. 1700; m. William Sargent.

IV. MARY, b. 1620; d. in Amesbury, 1700; m. in Ipswich, 1637, Thomas Bradbury.

2. V. JACOB, b. 1624.

VI. LYDIA, bap. in Boston, 3 June, 1632; d. 1672; m. Henry Bennet.

2. JACOB[2] PERKINS (*John*[1]) was born in Newent, Gloucestershire, England, in 1624, and died in Ipswich, Mass., 29 Jan., 1700. As a child, he came from England with his father landing in Boston, Mass., 6 Feb., 1631, and two years later removed to Ipswich.

He was the youngest son, and by his father's will came into possession of the homestead and lands, after the death of his mother. These lands lay at the eastern part of the town near the river. The house was burned down in 1668, and near the old site Jacob put up another of two stories with three rooms on each floor and a "lean-to." The new house was substantially built and was standing until 1885 when, having become untenantable, it was taken down. In front of the door was a well of water known as "Jacob's Well." He was chosen Sergeant of the Military Company in 1664; and appears to have taken his share of the duties of a citizen. His family Bible is now in the possession of his descendants. Late in life he gave his property into the possession of his two sons Jacob and Matthew, on condition that they support both himself and wife during their natural lives.

He married first in 1648 Elizabeth Lovell, born 1629; died 12 Feb., 1686; daughter of Thomas Lovell, of Ipswich; and married second Mrs. Damaris Robinson; died 1716; widow of Nathaniel Robinson of Boston.

Children by first wife born in Ipswich:

I. ELIZABETH,[3] b. 1 Apr., 1649; d. 1 Apr., 1718; m. 1 Jan., 1667, Thomas Borman.

II. JOHN, b. 3 July, 1652; d. 15 Mar., 1717; m. (1) Mary Fisk; m. (2) Elizabeth Prythold; m. (3) Mary Hooper.

III. JUDITH, b. 11 July, 1655; m. 16 Dec., 1673, Nathaniel Browne.

IV. MARY, b. 14 May, 1658; m. (1) 10 Jan., 1669, Thomas Wells; m. (2) John Annable.

Digitized by Google

v. JACOB, b. 3 Aug., 1662; d. Nov., 1705; m. (1) 27 Dec., 1684, Elizabeth Sparks; m. (2) Sarah Treadwell.

vi. MATTHEW, b. 23 June, 1665; d. 15 Apr., 1738; m. 1685/6, Esther Burnham.

Children by second wife born in Ipswich:

vii. HANNAH, b. 11 Oct., 1670.

viii. JOSEPH, b. 21 June, 1674; d. in Norwich, 6 Sept., 1726; m. in Norwich, 22 May, 1700, Martha Morgan (*Joseph*), of Preston.

3. ix. JABEZ, b. 15 May, 1677.

3. JABEZ[3] PERKINS 1st (*Jacob*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in Ipswich, Mass., 15 May, 1677, and died in Norwich, Conn., 15 Jan., 1742. He, with his brothers Matthew and Joseph, removed from Ipswich and in 1695 bought in Connecticut about two thousand acres in the town of Norwich (afterward Lisbon) on which Jabez settled. The new settlement was called Newent in remembrance of the English home of the Perkins family. Joseph and Jabez were leading men in the affairs of the town and the church, and Jabez became one of the wealthiest and most honored citizens of Norwich. He was admitted freeman in 1701; and in May, 1721, was appointed and commissioned by the General Court to be Captain of the Fourth Company in the North East Society of Norwich. He was Deputy to the General Court at Hartford in 1720, 1722, 1723, 1728, and Justice of the Peace for New London County, 1732–1741.

He married first in Norwich, 30 June, 1698, Hannah Lathrop, born in Norwich, 6 Jan. 1677; died there 14 Apr., 1721; daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Adgate) Lathrop; and married second 17 Dec., 1722, Mrs. Charity (Hodges) Leonard, born in Taunton, Mass., 5 Apr., 1682; died in Middleborough, Mass., 29 Feb., 1739; daughter of Henry and Esther (Gallup) Hodges and widow of Elkanah Leonard. (See pages 116, 100.)

Children by first wife, born in Norwich, Conn.:

4. i. JABEZ,[4] b. 3 June, 1699.

ii. HANNAH, b. 1701; d. 1788; m. (1) Oct., 1718, Capt. Joshua Huntington; m. (2) before 1748 Col. Samuel Lynde; m. (3) after 1766 Capt. Ebenezer Lathrop (10) (see page 118). Her son Gen. Jabez Huntington took a kindly interest in his young cousins Jabez and Simeon Perkins.

iii. ELIZABETH, b. 1703.

iv. MARY.

Digitized by Google

v. JACOB, b. 22 May, 1709; m. 14 Oct., 1730, Jemima Leonard of Taunton, Mass., daughter of Elkanah and Charity (Hodges) Leonard.
vi. LUCY.
vii. LUKE.
viii. JUDITH, b. 1714.

Child by second wife:

ix. CHARITY, b. in Norwich, 6 Dec., 1724; m. in Norwich, 20 Jan., 1743/4, Ezra Lathrop.

4. JABEZ[4] PERKINS 2nd (*Jabez,*[3] *Jacob,*[2] *John*[1]) was born in Norwich, 3 June, 1699, and died there 27 Apr., 1739. He is registered as Capt. Jabez Perkins in the total enrollment of freemen taken in 1730, his name appearing 11th in the list of 171. (See page 115.)

He married in Norwich, 11 May, 1725, Rebecca Leonard, born 24 Feb., 1706; died 2 Sept., 1788; daughter of Elkanah and Charity (Hodges) Leonard and sister of Jemima, his brother Jacob's wife. (See page 126.)

Children born in Norwich:

i. JEDEDIAH,[5] b. 10 June, 1725; d. 14 Oct., 1768; m. Temperance Hazen.
ii. DAUGHTER, b. 8 Sept., 1726; d. y.
iii. SON b. 11 July 1727; d. y.
5. iv. JABEZ, b. 30 June, 1728.
v. ELKANAH, b. 23 July, 1730; d. 8 May, 1740.
vi. REBECCA, b. 1731; d. young.
vii. SAMUEL, b. 26 Apr., 1732; d. 25 June, 1736.
viii. HANNAH, b. 4 Oct., 1733; d. Aug., 1808; m. Jabez Fitch.
ix. CHARITY, b. 2 Nov., 1734; d. 4 Aug., 1736.
x. CHARITY, b. 17 Feb., 1737; d. 19 Feb., 1831; m. Samuel Lovett.
xi. SAMUEL, b. 17 Feb., 1738; d. 29 July, 1765, at St. Eustatia, West Indies.

5. JABEZ[6] PERKINS 3rd (*Jabez,*[4] *Jabez,*[3] *Jacob,*[2] *John*[1]) was born in Norwich, Conn., 30 June, 1728, and died there 20 Feb., 1795. He settled in Norwich Town, occupying a house on the Sentry Hill Road, probably the Thomas Leffingwell house, now the "Sheltering Arms." In 1749 he bought land in the vicinity, and about the year 1754, he brought from the woods two young elm trees and set them out so as to afford shade for his work shop there. These trees are now called the "Coit Elms" and are those broad-winged, stately twins that so majestically overshadow the residence of

Digitized by Google

Daniel W. Coit, Esq., now occupied by Gardiner Greene, Sr. Mrs. Lydia Huntley Sigourney, who used to live near by in the present Gilman house, wrote the following lines:

I do remember me
Of two old elm trees' shade
With houses sprinkled at their feet
Where my young childhood played.

From 1757 to 1766 he was associated in business with his cousin Simeon Perkins on property on East Town Street, purchased from their cousin Jabez Huntington. In 1758 he bought land on the opposite side of the street and built a house where he lived until 1765. Then, purchasing at the "Landing" the lot where the Wauregan Hotel now stands, he erected a new home thereon to which he removed. Here his daughter Lydia (8) was born. He sold the former home in 1769. It is occupied (1895) by Mrs. Jabez Wattles.

Capt. Jabez Perkins 3rd was one of the leading patriots of the town. He was on the committee to report on the famous Boston Circular in 1767, as was Gershom Breed (see page 60). He was contractor and dispenser of public stores, and in 1776 was authorized by the General Court to purchase necessary ammunition for the two guns of the State's man of war, "Oliver Cromwell," on which in 1778 he was appointed "Captain's Clark." During the earlier years of the war there was great scarcity of the necessaries of life,—sugar, molasses, wheat, salt, etc. When these supplies were obtained by the State government, sometimes from abroad, they were distributed with great care to the various towns. In April, 1777, Captain Perkins was directed by the Governor to dispose of three hundred bushels of salt to the inhabitants of Connecticut, but to allow no family to purchase more than half a bushel, and small families in proportion.

He was a member of the "Association against Illicit Trade" in 1782 (see page 34), Governor Trumbull's right-hand man during the whole of the war and one of the Perpetual Council of Safety. His name is associated with several others in a "Memorial" by the Council of Safety "to those who have been at all times and still are the reputed friends of the United States."

He married first in Norwich, 18 Apr., 1751, Anna Lathrop, born in Norwich, 15 Feb., 1730; died there, 23 Apr., 1785; daughter of Capt. Ebenezer and Lydia (Leffingwell) Lathrop (see page 118); and married second 25 Apr., 1786, Lydia Avery, died 17 May, 1819.

Digitized by Google

Inscriptions on tombstones in Cliff Street Burial Ground, Chelsea, Norwich:

Capt. Jabez Perkins
20 Feb 1795
died in the 67th year
of his age

Mrs. Anna Perkins
the very amiable consort
of Jabez Perkins Esq
died April 23 1785
in the 55th year of her age.

Make the extended skies your tomb
Let stars record your worth
Yet know vain mortal, all must die
As Nature's sickliest birth.

Verses spoken ex tempore on the death of Mrs. Anna Lathrop Perkins by Oliver Arnold:

She dress'd herself in rich Array
She thought to go abroad
Mistaken Being! sure she was
'Twas but to see her God.
Grim Death he did in vengeance come
To shew himself compleat
She gave her earthly dress below
To find her winding sheet
Who should have thought so bright a Sun
Would have gone down at Noon
Or who would thought that God would call
Or he demand so soon
Ye living from her sleeping dust
Learn your impending doom
We're all but tenants at God's will
The Grave is sure our home.

Children by first wife born in Norwich:

1. ERASTUS,[6] b. 17 Feb., 1752; d. 18 Oct., 1853, aged 101 yrs. and 10 mos.; m. (1) 29 Apr., 1777, Anna Glover; m. (2) 14 May, 1809, Mrs. Mary Hubbard; m. (3) 26 Mar., 1826, Lucy L. Avery. Had 10 children. In 1848 it was written of him and his descendants, "All the first-born of the five generations are males and all bear the same name and all are now living," and also "from the time he was made a freeman down to the present he has never failed to be present at the Annual State Election and to give his vote for the men and the measures approved by his judgment." In his will he leaves a legacy to Erastus Perkins Pooler, "the great-grandson of my son Jabez deceased."

Digitized by Google

II. ANNA, b. 4 Oct., 1754; d. 1 Jan., 1799.
III. JABEZ, b. 21 June, 1757; lost at sea, 1780.
IV. HANNAH, b. 19 May, 1760; d. 11 Sept., 1788; unm.
V. ASHER, b. 30 May, 1764; d. 16 Oct., 1784; unm.
6. VI. LYDIA, b. 11 Oct., 1767.

6. LYDIA[6] PERKINS (*Jabez*,[5] *Jabez*,[4] *Jabez*,[3] *Jacob*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in Norwich, Conn., 11 Oct., 1767, and died there in her ninety-fourth year, 15 Apr., 1861, the day that Fort Sumter was fired on. Her life thus covered the period from the American Revolution to the Civil War.

Two beautiful samplers made in 1774 and 1776 in her seventh and ninth year, respectively, give evidence of her skill as a little needlewoman. Among several valentines and ballads preserved is the following from her future husband, Shubael Breed:

Who e'er was so happy as I,
Who ever more cheerful was seen,
Ere Lydia's loved form drew my eye,
Ere pleas'd I had gazed on her mien?
How little I cared for the fair!
How little restrained was my tongue!
How free from all trouble and care,
How little perplex'd was my song.

But ah, what a change have I found,
Full soon has my carelessness gone,
Full soon has my freedom a bound,
And my thoughts bent on Lydia alone.
With pleasure her dwelling I sought
Intent my esteem to improve,
Yet blinded by passion ne'er thought,
How like was esteem unto Love:

I told her how much I should prize
The friendship I hoped to deserve,
That friendship she look'd with her eyes,
Tho' express'd by her lips with reserve.
Yet artless as truth was my fair,
The pride of deceiving above;
'Twas her friendship demanded my prayer,
'Twas my folly seduced me to love.

If easy and cheerful all day
I think that my fair will be kind,
I con o'er the words I would say,
For her image is still on my mind:
Or if fearful that ill may betide
As pensive I lay on my bed,
Sweet hope often flies from my side
And uncertainty leaves in her stead.

Digitized by Google

But if she would throw by reserve
If yet I so happy may prove
Would say I might hope to deserve
She would surely return love for love;
To hills ever covered with snow,
To vallies where blows the chill air,
Where cold ever reigns would I go
If Lydia would go with me there.

She has heard my complaint in the grove
And sweetly replied to my tale;
Now kind are her words while we rove.
Delighted with love through the dale.
Ye shepherds who pipe on the mead
While sportive your lambkins are by,
Less sprightly your pipes, than my reed,
For none are so happy as I.

The next two are dated 14 Feb., 1786, four months before their marriage:

A Valentine Lot

The feathered race once led a fashion,
Of making choice from inclination;
But Man of wiser race prefer'd
To have his choice to chance transfer'd;
From thence the custom now to choose
The evil which we cant refuse;
Thus nature's impulse meets abuse,
'Tis out of fashion, out of use;
My heart such custom ne'er shall sway,
Nor rob me of my choice today:
For oft as choice and chance combine,
So oft your name shall stand with mine.

The second forms part of a letter from Shubael:

The Turtle has chosen her mate.
To enliven her songs for a year,
The partner prescrib'd by her fate,
To guide, & to guard her from fear:
Away with impatience he flies,
His plumage all bright'ning with love
To partake in the songs that arise,
And wildly resound thro the grove.

Soon faithful, he wanders abroad,
While pensive she broods o'er her young:
And quickly returns with her food,
And enlivens her cares with a song.
Like the Turtle's our union may prove,
Our joy be as lasting as theirs,
Nor a year be the bound of our love
While constant affection endures.

Digitized by Google

If cheerful thine heart may receive,
The partner whom Fate has assigned,
And if he be allow'd to believe,
That in him meet the hopes of thy mind;
With Happiness plac'd beyond fear,
Like the Turtle endear'd to his mate,
Thy Valentine chose for a year,
May prove the best bounty of fate.

Lydia grew to be a practical housekeeper, compiling a fat book of recipes and exchanging such with her neighbors as was the custom of the day. Her letters and diaries as far back as 1805, still preserved by her descendants, give interesting details of her family life and an insight into her fervent religious spirit, as well as her interest in literary societies in which she took a prominent part. She was one of the originators of one of these, and the last surviving charter member in 1820.

The "Form of Sisterly Covenant," which seems to have taken the place of a constitution, is most quaint in its wording. The thirty-eight ladies were to assemble weekly at the homes of the different members in turn, "at the time of the lighting of candles, and not be needlessly absent." They were to read the Holy Scriptures and other good books sing a hymn or psalm, "converse if thought proper," but more especially to pray with and for each other, "for all our dear friends and for all our fellow creatures." They were "not to divulge the infirmities of our fellow members, but to be charitable to each other and to thankfully receive reproof from any other member."

This society was probably merged into that of "The Ladies' Columbian Literary Society," the minutes of whose meetings during the first three years 1800–1802 are still existent. The religious character of the meetings was continued in the opening exercises, these being followed by a season of reading aloud from some improving book. When vacancies occurred, the daughters, sisters, and nieces of the members were to have the preference "if they be thought suitable members by a majority." Thus we find young girls frequently reading to their elders extracts from the Moral and Sentimental Magazine, Ryland's Contemplations, Cowper's Didactic Streams in Retirement, Hervey's Meditations among the Tombs, and many others. We doubt if girls of the present day would find such literature "interesting to the feelings" as these appear to have done. The first book undertaken was appropriately

Digitized by Google

the History of Columbus; the second, Trumbull's History of Connecticut which occupied many sessions.

Lydia was quite a traveler for those days. In 1848 when contemplating a western trip to visit her son George, living in Pittsburgh, and her daughter Mary Coit, in Cleveland, she writes "We have been taken out and brought back safely several times, etc." Her descendants have the diaries of two of those journeys and they make very interesting reading. In 1829 she travels in twenty days from Norwich to Cleveland by stage, canal-boat, steam-boat, and private carriage and is often "much fatigued by jolting for long hours over rough roads." But she finds much enjoyment in chance companions on the way and in the scenery which she vividly describes. The most astonishing thing, however, is the number of friends and acquaintances in residence along her route. The account reads almost like a triumphal procession. At every stop for rest, whether for hours or days, friends meet the incoming stage or boat, and receive her and her party as honored guests into their houses, and breakfasts, dinners, and tea-parties are the order of the day.

Her own home in Norwich was ever the scene of like hospitality. It was the rallying point for her large circle of relatives and friends from East and West: all found a hearty welcome and abundant food and shelter under her hospitable roof.

Three houses in which she lived were burned to the ground. Notwithstanding these calamities, a number of fine pieces of furniture and silver were saved from the ruins and are much treasured by her descendants to the third and fourth generation, as well as the many beautiful letters, written in her later years to her greatgrandchildren. Her sweet-faced portrait, painted late in life, with the universal white cap then in vogue, speaks to us of her fine character and lovely disposition.

She married in Norwich, Conn. (ceremony performed by Rev. Joseph Strong), 25 June, 1786, Shubael Breed, born 20 Apr., 1759; died 24 Feb., 1840; son of Gershom and Dorothy (McLaren) Breed. (See page 63.)

Ref.: Perkins Fam., 1884, I, 1–7, 18–20; III, 1–7, 13, 23, 42; Norwich, 1866 (Calkins); Old Houses, Norwich, 1895 (Perkins); Desc. Allen Bread, 1630, 1892, No. 191; Hodges Fam., N. E., 1896, 32; Lo-Lathrop Fam., 1884, 57; Conn. Col. Records, VI, XV; Annals New England (Prince), 1826, 341; Family Letters and Records.

Digitized by Google

Lydia (Perkins) Breed

Nancy (Breed) Williams Whiting

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1. VALENTINE[1] PRENTICE was born in England and died in Roxbury, Mass., in 1633. He emigrated from Nazing, Essex Co., England, to America with his family in the "Lyon" in 1631, in company with William Denison's family and the "Apostle" Eliot (see page 79). He settled in Roxbury, Mass., joining that church in 1632, and being admitted freeman 7 Aug. "He lived a godly life and went through much affliction by bodily infirmity, and died leaving a good savor of godliness behind him."

He married in England Alice ——. She married second in 1634 John Watson.

2. JOHN[2] PRENTICE (*Valentine*[1]) was born in England and died in New London, Conn., in 1691. He emigrated with his parents in 1631 and settled in Roxbury, Mass. He was admitted to the first Church there, 24 July, 1665, and thither he carried most of his children to be baptized even after moving away from Roxbury. Especial privileges were granted him in New London, Conn., whither he removed in 1651. His house lot was at the southeast corner of the Parade, where Bank Street now opens. He had a subsequent grant of land at Nahantic (now Waterford) and in 1660 he bought land on Jordan Cove. Thither he removed. After 1670 he entered on a sea-faring life. He was Third Commander of the ship "New London" (seventy tons), built in New London by Coit and Mould (see page 72) and employed in European trade. In 1678 the same firm built for him a vessel of one hundred tons, the "John and Hester" (named for himself and wife) in which he and his sons made several voyages. One half of this vessel was sold for £222.10.0. That he was a man of intelligence is shown by his being chosen Town's Attorney, 30 Oct., 1667, and Deputy to the Connecticut General Assembly in 1668. He was assessed in 1667 for £175, one of the thirteen highest valuations in the town. In 1685 the town of New London granted him two hundred acres of land for services rendered. His will in the Probate records is dated 1691.

He married first Esther ——. Simon Bradstreet's Journal has this record of her death: "Goodwife Prentice aged about 44 or 40 dyed. She was a pious woman and of a very sweet nature. An

Digitized by Google

excellent neighbor." They are buried in the "Antientest Burial Ground 1653," in New London, Conn. Their tombstones are large stone tablets set on four stone pillars. He married second in 1685 Rebecca Parker (*Ralph*).

Children by first wife born in New London:

i. JOHN,[3] b. 6 Aug., 1652; m. 23 Nov., 1675, Sarah Jones (*Matthew*).
ii. JOSEPH, b. 2 Apr., 1655; d. 1676.
iii. JONATHAN, b. 15 July, 1657; d. 28 June, 1727; m. Elizabeth Latimer.
3. iv. ESTHER, b. 20 July, 1660.
v. PETER, b. 31 July, 1663; d. 1670.
vi. STEPHEN, b. 26 Dec., 1666; d. 1758; m. Elizabeth Rogers (*John*).
vii. MERCY, b. Dec., 1668; d. 1689.
viii. HANNAH, b. June, 1672; m. Lieut. John Frink, of Stonington.
ix. THOMAS, b. 6 Nov., 1675; m. Mary Rogers (*James*).
x. ELIZABETH, b. 6 Nov., 1675; d. 1770; unm.
xi. VALENTINE, b. about 1680; m. Abigail Walker (*Zechariah*).

Child by second wife:

xii RALPH, b. 1687.

3. ESTHER[3] PRENTICE (*John*,[2] *Valentine*[1]) was born in New London, Conn., 20 July, 1660, and died in Stonington, Conn., 19 Aug., 1751. She married Benadam Gallup, born in 1665; died 2 Aug., 1727; son of John and Hannah (Lake) Gallup. (See page 92.)

Ref.: Prentice Fam., 1883 (Binney), 271; New London, 1895 (Calkins), 328; Stonington, 1900 (Wheeler), 384.

Digitized by Google

READE

1. WILLIAM[1] READE of Wickford, Essex County, England, died in 1534.
2. ROGER[2] READE (*William*[1]) died in 1558.
3. WILLIAM[3] READE (*Roger*,[2] *William*[1]) was born in 1540 and died in 1603.
4. EDMOND[4] READE (*William*,[3] *Roger*,[2] *William*[1]) was born in 1563 and died in 1623. He married Elizabeth Cook. (She married second Rev. Hugh Peters [the famous chaplain of Oliver Cromwell], whose career in Old and New England ended tragically and has been the occasion of much comment and controversy. He came to this country on the "Abigail" in 1635 with his stepdaughters Mrs. John Lake and Mrs. John Winthrop, Jr.).

   Children born in England:

   i. THOMAS,[5] emigrated to Salem, Mass., and settled there but returned to England and became a Colonel in the Parliamentary Army. After Cromwell's death he assisted General Monk in the restoration of Charles II and was made Governor of Stirling Castle, Scotland. He is favorably mentioned in Pepys' Diary.

5. ii. MARGARET, b. 1600.

   iii. MARTHA, m. (1) Daniel Epps; m. (2) Deputy-Governor Samuel Symonds of Ipswich.

   iv. ELIZABETH, b. 1614; m. John Winthrop, Jr.; they emigrated on the "Abigail" 1635.

   v. SAMUEL, became a physician.

5. MARGARET[5] READE (*Edmond*,[4] *William*,[3] *Roger*,[2] *William*[1]) was born in England in 1600, and died in Ipswich, Mass,. in September, 1672. She married John Lake, a merchant of Dublin, Ireland. After her husband's death, she came to this country in 1635 with John Winthrop, Jr., and family, and formed part of his household both in Ipswich, Mass., and later in Connecticut. She was at the Pequot plantation (now New London) when it was founded in 1645, and is named in 1647 as one of the original grantees there. (See page 108.)

Ref.: Gallup Fam. (1893), 274; 4 Mass. Hist. Coll., I, 5th Series, 44; VI, 84, 86; Proceedings Hist. Soc., 1862–1863, 254. Winthrop (Savage), 2nd ed., I, 5, 6, 78. New London, Conn., (1895) Calkins.

Digitized by Google

SCUDDER

1. DR. HENRY[1] SCUDDER, presided at a convention of clergymen, appointed by the King, at Westminster, in 1643.

2. THOMAS[2] SCUDDER (*Henry*[1]) resided at Groton, England. He emigrated to America with his wife and two children and settled at Salem, Mass., in 1636.

He married in England Elizabeth ——.

Children:

I. JOHN,[3] b. in England, 1619; d. Barnstable, Mass., 1689. He emigrated from London in 1635 in ship "James," located first at Charlestown, Mass.; admitted freeman there 1639; moved to Barnstable, 1640; made freeman there 1654.

3. II. ELIZABETH, b. in England.

3. ELIZABETH[3] SCUDDER (*Thomas*,[2] *Henry*[1]) was born in England and died probably in Norwich, Conn. She married in Barnstable, Mass., 28 Nov., 1644, Samuel Lathrop, born about 1622; died 19 Feb., 1701; son of Rev. John and Hannah (Howse) Lothrop. (See page 115.)

Ref.: Lo-Lathrop Fam., 1884 (Huntington), 38; Barnstable, Mass. (Otis), II, 233; "Old Northwest," Gen. Quarterly, IV, 23.

Digitized by Google

SPALDING

1. EDWARD[1] SPALDING was born in England and died in Chelmsford, Mass., 26 Feb., 1670. He came from England to Virginia arriving in April, 1619, with Gov. Sir George Yeardley. His name appears in the Virginia Colonial Records as living with his family at James City, 16 Feb., 1623. As the colonists of Virginia were in communication with the New England settlers and were well aware of the successful settlement and prosperity of Plymouth Colony, Edward Spalding decided to remove to Massachusetts Bay about 1634, settling at Braintree. It was here that his first wife Margaret and his daughter Grace died, and his son Benjamin was born. He was made freeman here 13 May, 1640. He removed to Chelmsford, Mass., at, or immediately after, the first settlement of that town in 1653. He was chosen selectman at the first town meeting in 1654, also in 1656, 1660, and 1661; Surveyor of the highways in 1663; Surveyor for the Newfield in 1666. He became one of the proprietors of the Newfield, 12 Mar., 1667, his proportion being six acres. The attention of the first settlers was early given to the culture of appletrees and especial mention is made of his orchard in 1664. His will is dated 13 Feb., 1667. His estate was inventoried at £126.19.4.

He married first Margaret ——, who died in Braintree in August, 1640; and married second Rachel ——, who died in 1670.

Children by first wife:

i. JOHN,[2] b. 1631; d. 30 Oct., 1721; m. Concord, Mass., 18 May, 1658, Hannah Hale; d. 14 Aug., 1689.
ii. EDWARD, b. 1635; d. 1708; m. (1) 6 July, 1663, Priscilla Underwood; m. (2) 22 Nov., 1681, Margaret Barrett; d. 25 May, 1748.
iii. GRACE, d. Braintree, May, 1641.

Children by second wife, born in Braintree:

2. iv. BENJAMIN, b. 7 Apr., 1643.
v. JOSEPH, b. 25 Oct., 1646; d. in Plainfield, Conn., 3 Apr., 1740; m. Mercy Jewell (*Thomas*).
vi. DINAH, b. 14 Mar., 1649.
vii. ANDREW, b. 19 Nov., 1652; d. 5 May, 1713; m. Hannah Jefes (*Henry*).

2. BENJAMIN[2] SPALDING (*Edward*[1]) was born in Braintree, Mass., 7 Apr., 1643, and died in Brooklyn, Conn., in 1708. He removed about 1653 to Chelmsford, Mass., with his father, and Thomas and

Digitized by Google

Samuel Adams. He is not mentioned in his father's will, probably because he had had his portion, which he had invested in lands in Plainfield, Windham County, Conn., to which place he removed after 1670. A large emigration went out from Chelmsford to Plainfield, which was incorporated in 1699. Among 34 free-holders named 24 Dec., 1702, are Benjamin and his brother Joseph Spalding. He purchased a large tract of land in Canterbury adjoining Plainfield, now called Brooklyn. He married in Chelmsford, 30 Oct., 1668, Olive Farwell, daughter of Henry and Olive Farwell. (See page 84.)

Children:

i. SARAH,[3] b. 4 Jan., 1669; m. John Miriam.
ii. EDWARD, b. 18 June, 1672; d. in Canterbury, 29 Nov., 1740; m. Mary Adams (*Edward*).
3. iii. BENJAMIN, b. 6 July, 1685.
iv. ELIZABETH, m. Ephraim Wheeler.
v. MARY, m. Isaac Morgan.

3. BENJAMIN[3] SPALDING (*Benjamin*,[2] *Edward*[1]) was born in Chelmsford, Mass., 6 July, 1685, and died 17 Sept., 1712.

He married 21 Oct., 1708, Sarah Hall, born 19 June, 1688; daughter of Stephen and Ruth (Davis) Hall (see page 94). She married second 18 Aug., 1714, William Blodgett.

Children:

i. OLIVE, b. 17 July, 1709.
4. ii. SARAH, b. 8 Oct., 1711.

4. SARAH[4] SPALDING (*Benjamin*,[3] *Benjamin*,[2] *Edward*[1]) was born 8 Oct., 1711, and died in Preston, Conn., 11 July, 1776.

She married 30 Mar., 1730, Samuel Coit, born in 1708; died 4 Oct., 1792; son of Joseph and Experience (Wheeler) Coit. (See page 75.)

Ref.: Spalding Memorial, 1897, 49, 63, 69; Farwell Mem., 1879 (Holton), 6, 12; Coit Fam., 1874 (Chapman), 33.

Digitized by Google

THOMAS

1. WILLIAM[1] THOMAS was born in England in 1574 and died in Marshfield, Mass., 4 Aug., 1651. He belonged to the "Welsh Party" with Rev. Mr. Blinman (see page 162). He was one of the Merchant Adventurers (1620–1627) and one of the founders of New Plymouth Colony in 1630. He was in Marshfield about 1640; was made freeman of the Colony 17 Mar., 1642; was Deputy from Barnstable in 1641, and from Marshfield in 1646; was one of the Council of War in 1642; and Assistant from 1642 to 1651 (excepting 1645 and 1646). He was a scholarly, public-spirited gentleman and was active in promoting the interests and views of Plymouth Colony. He was a particular friend of Gov. Edward Winslow, the founder and father of Marshfield, buying land adjoining his, and building and settling there. This estate, together with that of Winslow's, was purchased two centuries later by Daniel Webster. In case of alarm from the Indians, beacons were to be lighted in three places, on Gallows Hill at Plymouth, on Captain's Hill at Duxbury, and at Mr. Thomas's house at Marshfield. It is claimed that the first regularly organized Town Meeting in North America, with Moderator chosen to preside, took place in Marshfield in 1643, and that William Thomas was this first Moderator.

Secretary Morton says of him: "This year 1651 Mr. William Thomas expired his natural life in much peace and comfort. He served in the place of Magistracy divers years. He was a well-approved and well-grounded Christian, well read in the Holy Scriptures and other approved authors, a good lover and approver of Godly Ministers and good Christians, and one that had a sincere desire to promote the common good of Church and State." He was honorably buried at Marshfield, in the burial ground on the hill where Gov. Josiah Winslow and Daniel Webster are buried. This land he had given to the town, as also the site for the first meeting-house, together with a portion of land for the parsonage.

The following inscription is on his tombstone:

Here lies what remains
of William Thomas Esq
one of the Founders of
new Plymouth Colony
who Dec[d] in y[e] month
of August 1651 about
y[e] 78[th] year of
his age

Digitized by Google

The names of William[1] Thomas, Nathaniel[2] Thomas and his wife Mary are on the modern granite monument erected there to the "Early Settlers at Green Harbor." His will is dated July, 1651; inventory taken 26 Sept.; estate valued at £375.7.0.

2. NATHANIEL[2] THOMAS (*William*[1]) was born in England in 1606 and died in Marshfield, Mass., 13 Feb., 1674. He emigrated with his father, was appointed Ensign in Plymouth Colony under Capt. Miles Standish in 1640; Lieutenant, 29 Aug., 1643; Captain 5 Mar., 1644; and served in the Pequot War. He was chosen Deputy for Marshfield in 1642. On the death of his father he succeeded to the latter's estate. In 1652 he confirmed the gift of his father of one hundred acres of land for a parsonage. He is buried near his father on Burial Hill, his tombstone inscribed as follows:

Here Lyes the
Remains of
Nathaniel Thomas
Gent who Dec[d]
y[e] 13[th] day of February
1674 about y[e] 68[th] year
of his Age.

He married Mary ——. Their names are on the monument to the "Early Settlers at Green Harbor."

3. NATHANIEL[3] THOMAS (*Nathaniel*,[2] *William*[1]) was born in Marshfield, Mass., in 1643, and died there 22 Oct., 1718. He was a member of the Town Council in Marshfield in 1675; Deputy for Marshfield in 1672, 1677, 1682–1686, 1690–1692; was appointed by General Court on Council of War 1681–1685; Lieutenant in King Philip's War, 1675; Captain of Militia of Marshfield, 7 July, 1681; Associate for Plymouth, 1685 and 1690; Clerk of the County Court 1689; Judge of Probate for Plymouth County, 1702–1707; Judge of Court of Common Pleas, 7 Dec., 1692–1712; and Justice of Superior Court, 4 June, 1712–1718.

He and his two wives are buried on Burial Hill, Marshfield, with his father and grandfather, their tombstones inscribed:

Here Lyes interred
ye Body of y[e]
Honorable Nathaniel
Thomas Esq[r] who
Dec[d] Oct y[e] 22, 1718
In y[e] 75[th] year
of his Age.

Digitized by Google

Deborah
y^e^ wife of
Nathaniel Thomas
Esq Dec^d^ June ye 17th
1696
in ye 53rd year
of her Age.

Here Lyes the Body
of Mrs Eliz^h^ Thomas
Wife of
Nathaniel Thomas
formerly wife to
Cap^t^ Wil^m^ Condy Dec^d^ Oct^r^ y^e^ 11^th^
1713 in ye 61^th^
Year her of Age.

He married first in Marshfield 19 Jan., 1663, Deborah[2] Jacob, baptized 26 Nov., 1643; died 17 June, 1696; daughter of Nicholas[1] and Mary Jacob (see page 104); and married second Elizabeth, died 1713; widow of Captain William Condy of Boston.

Children by first wife:

I. NATHANIEL,[4] b. 18 Oct., 1664; d. Plymouth, 1738; m. Mary Appleton.
II. JOSEPH, b. 25 Aug., 1666.
III. DEBORAH, b. 28 Sept., 1668.
4. IV. DOROTHY, b. 6 Nov., 1670.
V. WILLIAM, b. 4 Dec., 1672.
VI. ELISHA, b. 20 Feb., 1674.
VII. CALEB, b. 11 Oct., 1680.
VIII. ISAAC, b. 19 Oct., 1682; m. Ann Thompson.
IX. MARY, b. Apr., 1686.

4. DOROTHY[4] THOMAS (*Nathaniel*,[3] *Nathaniel*,[2] *William*[1]) was born in Marshfield, Mass., 6 Nov., 1670; died 18 Feb., 1755. She married in Marshfield, Mass., 20 Nov., 1688 (ceremony performed by Mr. Thomas Mighell, minister), Joseph Otis, son of John and Mary (Jacob) Otis; born 1665; died 11 June, 1754. (See page 135.)

Ref.: Memorials, Marshfield, Mass., 1854 (Thomas), 53, 96; Plymouth Col. Records, II, V, VI; Mayflower Desc., I, 131; II, 85, 111; III, 11, 188; IV, 126; Montville, Conn., 1896 (Baker), 406; Desc. John Dwight, 1874, 1109, 1110.

Digitized by Google

THOMPSON

ROXBURY, MASSACHUSETTS

1. JOHN[1] THOMPSON was born in England and died in "Little Preston," Preston Capes, Northamptonshire, in 1626/7. The Thompson family in their English home held a high position, their social status being next to the "County" families. John Thompson was living with his family at Little Preston in the parish of Preston Capes when he made his will, 6 Nov., 1626. He died soon after, as the will was probated 11 Apr., 1627, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

He married Alice ——, a lady of character and refinement. After her husband's death she and her children, five daughters and one son, emigrated to America and previous to 1640 were living at Roxbury, Mass. She married second in Roxbury, in 1644, Robert Parke (see page 141). His son Thomas married her daughter Dorothy[2] Thompson.

Children born in England:

i. MARY,[2] b. 14 Nov., 1619; m. Roxbury, Mass., Rev. Richard Blinman. Mr. Blinman was a non-Conformist minister in Chepstow, England, who emigrated to this country and is supposed to have arrived at Plymouth, Mass., in the autumn of 1639. He was accompanied by several members of his church with their families and all together were styled the "Welsh Party." Among them was William Thomas (see page 159). They located at Green's Harbor, near Marshfield. Mr. Blinman removed the next year to Gloucester, near Cape Ann, and was settled minister there for eight years. In the fall of 1650 he removed to New London, Conn., then called Pequot Harbor, settling in Cape Ann's Lane with others from Gloucester. Mr. Blinman was a man of good repute in New England and is spoken of by Governor Winthrop as "godly and able." He removed to New Haven in 1658 and the next year he embarked from New London for England via Newfoundland. He was living in the Castle, City of Bristol, England, in January 1670/1.

ii. DOROTHY, b. 2 July, 1621; d. young.

iii. BRIDGET, b. 11 Sept., 1622; d. in Roxbury, Mass., June, 1643; m. in Roxbury, 1640, George Denison. (See page 82.)

2. iv. DOROTHY, b. 5 July, 1624.

v. NATHANIEL, b. 15 Oct., 1625.

vi. MARTHA, b. 17 Dec., 1626.

Digitized by Google

2. DOROTHY[2] THOMPSON (*John*[1]) was born in England, 5 July, 1624. She came to America with her mother and settled in Roxbury, Mass. She married, in Roxbury, Thomas[2] Parke, born in 1619, died 30 July, 1709, son of Robert and Martha (Chaplyn) Parke. (See page 142.)

Ref.: Stonington, 1900 (Wheeler), 527, 620.

Digitized by Google

TRACY

1. THOMAS[1] TRACY was born in England and died in Norwich, Conn., in his 75th year. As to his English ancestry various authorities (Walworth, Tracy, Ripley) trace his lineage through seventeen generations to Sir William Tracy who, in 1170, with four other knights, assassinated Thomas à Becket, at the instigation of Henry II; and on through twelve generations more to Egbert, first of the Saxon kings. In an article published by Dr. Dwight Tracy of Cambridge, Mass., (see "Journal of American History, 1907, 522–536) he agrees with the main facts but seeks to prove that the *father* of Thomas Tracy was Sir William Tracy of Hayles Abbey, born in Toddington, Gloucestershire, who came in the ship "Supply," with his wife, daughter Joyce, and son Thomas, in September, 1620, to Virginia, where he was made Councillor and Governor. They arrived in Virginia previous to the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth. Sir William Tracy died 8 Apr., 1621, and his son Thomas returned to England. Dr. Dwight Tracy believes that this is the Thomas Tracy who in 1636 arrived in Salem, Mass., with references from the citizens of Watertown, Mass., where he had previously been. His name was enrolled at Salem 23 Feb., 1637. He soon left the Bay Colony for the new one in Connecticut, and in 1640, settled at Wethersfield. A few years later he removed to Saybrook, whence he went to Norwich in 1660, being one of its thirty-five original founders. His home lot of nine acres was on the south side of Town Street, extending from Christopher Huntington's land on the east to Deacon Simon Huntington's on the west, near the present entrance to the old "Burial Ground 1696," in Norwich Town. In the company of Norwich proprietors he ranked high, having more education than most of them and being in ability, enterprise, and integrity "equal with the first." After 1644 his name appears frequently on the records of the General Court at Hartford. Through a long life the Colonial Legislature constantly appointed him on important committees and he held his full share of public offices,—legislative, military, and magisterial. He was made Surveyor, Moderator, and Townsman; and was chosen twenty-seven times Deputy to the General Court, from October, 1662, to July, 1684. In 1666 he was chosen Ensign of the Train-band, the first one organized in Norwich; in August, 1673, he was made Lieutenant of the New London County Dragoons in Captain Avery's Company (see page 194), organized to fight the Indians

Digitized by Google

and Dutch; and was Quartermaster of Dragoons, sent out in July 1675 in King Philip's War. In 1678 he was appointed on the Commission of the Peace and as Justice. He owned about 5,000 acres of land valued at £680. He was doubtless interred in the oldest of Norwich cemeteries, the Post Gager Burial Ground in Norwich Town, where has been erected a monument in honor of "Capt. John Mason and the other original proprietors of Norwich."

He married first in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1641 Mrs. Mary Mason; married second in 1676 Mrs. Martha (Bourne) Bradford; and married third in 1683, Mrs. Mary (Foot) Goodrich Stoddard.

Children by first wife, born in Saybrook, Conn.:

I. JOHN,[3] b. 1642/3; m. 17 June, 1670, Mary Winslow.
II. THOMAS, b. 1646; m. Sarah ——.
III. JONATHAN, b. 1648; m. 11 July, 1672, Mary Griswold.
IV. MIRIAM, b. 1650; m., 1668, Thomas Waterman.
2. V. SOLOMON, b. 1651.
VI. DANIEL, b. 1652; m. (1), 1682, Abigail Adgate; m. (2) Hannah (Backus) Bingham.
VII. SAMUEL, b. 1654; d. young.

2. SOLOMON[2] TRACY (*Thomas*[1]) was born in Saybrook, Conn., in 1651 and died in Norwich, Conn., 9 July, 1732. He and his five brothers were all active and leading men in the early history of Norwich, whither they had removed in 1660 with their father. Solomon Tracy was the second physician in Norwich and possibly acquired his medical skill from Dr. John Olmstead. He filled the offices of Townsman and Constable, was frequently elected Representative to the General Assembly at Hartford, serving in 1711 as Clerk of the House, and in 1717 as Speaker. In 1698 he was chosen Ensign of the Train-band and in October 1708 he was appointed Lieutenant.

He married first in Norwich, 23 Nov., 1676, Sarah[2] Huntington, born August, 1654; died in 1683; daughter of Simon[2] and Sarah[2] (Clarke) Huntington (see page 103); and married second in 1686 Mrs. Sarah (Bliss) Sluman, widow of Thomas Sluman.

Children by first wife born in Norwich, Conn.:

3. I. LYDIA,[3] b. 11 Oct., 1677.
II. SIMON, b. 8 Jan., 1679.

Digitized by Google

Inscription on tombstone in Norwich Town Burial Ground:

In this spot of
Earth is interred
ye erthey part of Mr
Solomon Tracy
who died July ye 9th
1732 & in the 82d
year of his Age.

The Dead in Silent
language say
to living thinking
Reader Heare
O loving Frinds
Doe not delay
But speedily for
Deth prepare.

3. LYDIA[3] TRACY (*Solomon*,[2] *Thomas*[1]) was born in Norwich, Conn., 11 Oct., 1677, and died there 28 Nov., 1757. She married in Norwich, 31 Mar., 1698, Thomas[3] Leffingwell, born 11 Mar., 1674, died 18 July, 1733; son of Thomas[2] and Mary (Bushnell) Leffingwell. (See page 122.)

Ref.: Hyde Gen., 1864 (Walworth), 1175; Ancestors of Lt. Thomas Tracy, 1895 (C. S. Ripley); Tracy Gen., 1898 (Evert E. Tracy); Journal Am. Hist., New Haven, Conn., 1907 (No. 3), 522, 527, 534, 536; Norwich, 1866 (Calkins); Old Houses, Norwich, 1895 (Perkins), 229; Leffingwell Rec., 1897, 21, 214; Huntington Fam., 1863, 72; Conn. Col. Records.

Digitized by Google

WATSON

1. ROBERT[1] WATSON was born in England, and died in Plymouth, Mass., in 1637. He emigrated from London about 1632 with his wife and three sons, Robert, George, and Thomas, to Plymouth, where he was one of the first settlers, and removed later to Connecticut. He married Elizabeth ——, who survived him.

2. GEORGE[2] WATSON (*Robert*[1]) was born in England in 1603 and died in Plymouth, Mass., 31 Jan., 1689. He emigrated to America about 1632 with his parents and two brothers and was one of the prominent early settlers of Plymouth. He purchased a dwelling and became a householder in 1635; was admitted freeman in 1637, and was member of the Plymouth Military Company, August, 1643.

He was one of the most respectable and useful members of the Colony, holding various offices of trust and faithfully performing his public duties, while his prudence enabled him to become quite independent. Three of his seven children died in infancy. A silver bowl, bearing his initials "G W" at its base, was brought by him to this country and has been carefully preserved and handed down in the family. It is now in the custody of the Old Colonial Historical Society of Taunton, Mass.

He married in Plymouth in 1635 Phebe Hicks, born in England; died 22 May, 1663; daughter of Robert and Margaret (Winslow) Hicks. (See page 97.)

Children:

i. PHEBE, m. 22 Jan., 1656/7, Jonathan Shaw.

3. ii. MARY, b. about 1641.

iii. JOHN, d. young.

iv. SAMUEL, b. 18 Jan., 1647/8.

v. ELIZABETH, b. 18 Jan., 1647/8; m. 28 Nov., 1667, Joseph Williams, of Taunton.

vi. JONATHAN, b. 9 Mar., 1651/2; d. young.

vii. ELKANAH, b. 25 Feb., 1655/6; d. 8 Feb., 1689/90; m. 1676, Mercy Hedge (*William*).

3. MARY[3] WATSON (*George*,[2] *Robert*[1]) was born about 1641 and died 1 Dec., 1723. She married in Plymouth, Mass., 21 Aug., 1662, Thomas Leonard, born 3 Aug., 1641; died 24 Nov., 1713; son of James Leonard. (See page 124.)

Ref.: N. E. Fam. Hist., III, 467; N. E. Reg., XVIII, 363.

Digitized by Google

WHEELER

1. THOMAS[1] WHEELER was born in England in 1602 and died in North Stonington, Conn., 4 Mar., 1686. He emigrated to this country becoming a resident of Lynn, Mass., in 1635. In 1642 he was admitted freeman of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and purchased large tracts of land there, including a mill site. Family tradition represents his wife Mary, whom he married at Lynn, as "a woman of attractive and pleasing accomplishments and in every way worthy of her liege lord, who graced her domestic duties with cheerful loveliness, filling his home with light and love." In 1667 he removed to Stonington, Conn., and was an intimate friend of the Rev. James Noyes, his pastor there. In 1669 he was made freeman of the Connecticut Colony and in the same year he and his son Isaac were chosen Commissioners by the General Court. In 1673 he was elected Deputy to the Connecticut Court. Large tracts of land were given him by the town, and he made purchases until he became the largest land owner in the township. On 3 June, 1674, his name appears among the immortal nine who organized the first Congregational church of Stonington, and his wife Mary Wheeler was one of the partakers with the church in its first Communion service. His will was destroyed at the time the city of New London was burned by Arnold, 6 Sept., 1781. His descendants refer to this when conveying real estate that belonged to him and was given to them in his will. He and his son Isaac built a residence in North Stonington where Col. James F. Brown resides (1900) and there they lived and died. They are buried with their wives in Whitehall Cemetery, Mystic.

He married in Lynn, Mass., in 1645, Mary ——.

Children born in Lynn:

2. I. ISAAC,[2] b. 1646.
   II. ELIZABETH, b. 1648; m. in Lynn, 25 Feb., 1662, Josiah Witter.
   III. SARAH, b. 1650; m. 1 June, 1671, Daniel Stanton.

2. ISAAC[2] WHEELER (*Thomas*[1]) was born in Lynn in 1646 and died in North Stonington, Conn., 6 Jan., 1712. In 1669 he was chosen Commissioner by the General Court, and in 1692 he was appointed Deputy for Stonington. He served in the Colonial wars. He married in Stonington, Conn., 10 Jan., 1667, Martha Parke, born 27 Oct., 1646; died 14 Feb., 1717; daughter of Thomas and Dorothy

Digitized by Google

John Gallup Hannah (Lake) Gallup

Captain James Avery and eight generations

Poquonnoc, Connecticut

Thomas Wheeler Mary Wheeler
Isaac Wheeler
Martha (Parke) Wheeler

Hannah (Gallup) Wheeler
William Wheeler

White Hall Burial Ground, Mystic, Connecticut

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

(Thompson) Parke (see page 142). Both are buried in Whitehall Cemetery, Mystic, Conn.

Children born in Stonington:

i. MARY,[3] b. 22 Nov., 1668; m. in Stonington, 24 Jan., 1687, Ebenezer Williams (*Samuel*).
ii. MARTHA, b. 6 Feb., 1670; m. in Stonington, John Williams.
iii. THOMAS, b. 1 Dec., 1671; d. 1691.
iv. ANNA, b. 20 Aug., 1675; m. 21 Nov., 1702, John Tongue (*George*).
v. ISAAC, b. 6 Aug., 1676; d. 25 June, 1737; m. Mary Shepard (*Jeremiah*).
vi. RICHARD, b. 10 Mar., 1677; d. 12 Apr., 1712; m. Prudence Payson (*John*).
vii. DOROTHY, b. 6 Dec., 1779; d. 25 May, 1736; m. (1) 22 Apr., 1696, Nehemiah Smith; m. (2) Samuel Fish.

3. viii. WILLIAM, b. 9 Sept., 1681.
ix. ELIZABETH, b. 22 May, 1683; d. in Voluntown, 14 Apr., 1735; m., 1709, John Gallup (*John*).

4. x. EXPERIENCE, b. 21 May, 1685; d. 8 Jan., 1759.

3. WILLIAM[3] WHEELER (*Isaac*[2], *Thomas*[1]) was born in Stonington, Conn. 9 Sept., 1681, and died there, 17 Aug., 1747.

He married in Stonington 30 May, 1710, Hannah Gallup, born Stonington, 22 May, 1683; died there 23 Aug., 1754; daughter of Benadam and Esther (Prentice) Gallup (see page 93). Both are buried in Whitehall Cemetery, Mystic, Conn.

Children, all born in Stonington:

i. HANNAH,[4] b. 12 Jan., 1712; m. in Stonington, 19 Mar., 1731, Simeon Miner (*Ephraim*).
ii. ISAAC, b. 24 Jan., 1714; d. 5 Jan., 1740; m. in Stonington, 2 June, 1737, Mary Wheeler. She married (2) Charles Miner.
iii. ANNA, b. 23 Dec., 1715; m. Joseph Stanton (*Joseph*).
iv. MARTHA, b. 23 Apr., 1717; m. William Williams (*John*).
v. DOROTHY, b. 15 Mar., 1721; m. Nathan Crary.
vi. ESTHER, b. 15 Feb., 1722; m. Daniel Denison (*Daniel*).

5. vii. EUNICE, b. 3 July, 1727.

Inscriptions on tombstones in Whitehall Cemetery in Mystic, Connecticut.

Here
lyeth ye Body
of Mr Thomas
Wheeler who died
March 4 1686
Aged 84 years

The
Grave of
Mary
wife of Thomas
Wheeler one of
the early
proprietors of
the Ancient town
of Stonington

Digitized by Google

Here
lyeth ye Body of
Mr Isaac Wheeler
who died Jan 6th
1712 Aged 66 years

Here
lyeth Body
of Mrs Martha
Wheeler who
dyed Feb ye 14th
1717 Aged 79
years

In Memory of
Mr William Wheeler
died Aug ye 17 A. D.
1747 in ye 66th year
of his age

In Memory of
Hannah ye wife of
Mr William Wheeler
who died Aug 23rd
1754 in ye 71th year
of her age

4. EXPERIENCE[2] WHEELER (*Isaac,*[2] *Thomas*[1]) was born in Stonington, 21 May, 1685, and died in Plainfield, Conn., 8 Jan., 1759. She married in Stonington 26 May, 1704, Rev. Joseph Coit, born 4 Apr., 1673; died 1 July, 1750; son of Joseph and Martha (Harris) Coit. (See page 74.)

5. EUNICE[4] WHEELER (*William,*[3] *Isaac,*[2] *Thomas*[1]) was born in Stonington, 3 July, 1727, and died in Poquetannock, Conn., 18 Oct., 1804.

After her husband's death in Brattleboro, Vt., she remained there for a time, her daughter Zipporah having married Timothy Phelps of the place, one of a family of high standing and among the most prominent in Vermont. On the list of members of the Congregationalist Church, there, in 1778, is the name of "Widow Williams." Returning to Norwich she became one of the family of her son, General Joseph Williams, in his house on Washington Street, and, upon his death in 1800, she removed to Poquetannock. Here she passed the residue of her days with her daughter Mary in the old Williams homestead, which Mary's husband, Jonathan Brewster, had purchased of her father when he moved to Vermont. (See page 31.)

Inscription on tombstone in Brewster Burial Ground, Poquetannock:

In memory of
Mrs Eunice Williams
Relict of
Capt. Joseph Williams
who departed this life
Oct 18 1804
in the 77th year
of her Age

She married in Stonington, 20 Feb., 1746 (as his second wife), Capt. Joseph Williams of Norwich, Conn., born 23 Apr., 1723; died 19 Jan., 1776; son of John and Mary (Knowlton) Williams. (See page 30.)

Ref.: Stonington, 1900 (Wheeler), 636; Coit Fam., 1874 (Chapman), 26; Gallup Fam., 1893, 33; Conn. Col. Records, II, 105, 209; IV, 66.

Digitized by Google

WILLARD

1. RICHARD[1] WILLARD was born in England about 1572 and was buried in Horsmonden, Kent County, 20 Feb., 1617. His will, proved 14 Mar., 1616/7, makes especial provision for the bringing up of his children. He left his real estate to children of his second wife. He married first Catherine—died Horsmonden, March, 1597/8; married second Margery ——; died, Horsmonden, December, 1608; and married third Joane Morehead, who survived him but a few days. He had 17 children, among whom:

Children by second wife:

2. MARGERY,[2] bap. 6 Nov., 1602.

SIMON, bap. 1605; d. 1676; m. (1) in England Mary Sharpe; m. (2) in America, Elizabeth Dunstin; and m. (3) Mary Dunstin. Capt. Simon Willard emigrated in April, 1634, with his wife and two children, his sister Margery and her husband, Capt. Dolor Davis. He went first to Cambridge; was in Concord in 1635, and Lancaster later. He was a man of note and much influence in Massachusetts Colony.

2. MARGERY[2] WILLARD (*Richard*[1]) was baptized in Horsmonden, 6 Nov., 1602, and died in Concord, Mass., before 1673. She married in England about 1626/7 Capt. Dolor Davis, born in England about 1593; died in Barnstable, Mass., in 1673. (See page 78.)

Ref.: Willard Mem. (1858), 106; N. E. People (Titcomb), 56.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Clarina (Bartow) Johnston
1830

Digitized by Google

William Sage Johnston
1830

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PART II

ANCESTRY *of* CORNELIA JOHNSTON
DESCENDANT *of* THOMAS JOHNSTON
of BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS
1708-1767

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

FAMILIES

JOHNSTON
Allgar
Atwater
Avery
Bartow
Bradley, N. H.
Bradley, N. L.
Brewster
Christophers
Clap
Coleman
Collins
Crow
Hamlin
Kirby
Lincoln
Miner
Palmer
Pell
Pinckney
Porter
Pritchard
Prout
Punderson
Reid
Rutherford
Sage
Sayre
Starr
Stevens
Thompson
Thwing
Weed
Weld
White
Whiting
Wright

Families are arranged alphabetically.

Only ancestors are carried forward and these are indicated by Arabic numerals.

For family charts, see page 180 and inside back cover.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PART II

ANCESTRY OF CORNELIA JOHNSTON, DESCENDANT OF THOMAS JOHNSTON, OF BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS, 1708–1767

JOHNSTON

1. THOMAS[1] JOHNSTON was born in 1708, died in Boston, Mass., 8 May, 1767, and was buried in King's Chapel Burial Ground. He owned a house in which he resided many years on the west side of Brattle Square, opposite the tower of the Brattle Street Church, of which he was a member, and his shop was in the yard behind his house. His genius was versatile, for he was not only a japanner, heraldic painter and engraver, but also the pioneer organ builder in New England. He was undoubtedly the first person in New England, who undertook to construct church organs and who followed the business as a regular profession. Of the many organs which he built, two have especial mention. One of them he built in 1754 for St. Peter's Church, Salem. This was sold, about 1818, to St. Michael's Church, Marblehead, and when taken down in 1883 by Mr. Hook, it bore the inscription in German text on an ivory plate:

"Thomas Johnston Fecit. Boston. Nov-Anglorum 1754."

The first organ in Christ Church, Boston, better known as the "Old North Church," was imported in 1736. In 1752 the Church records give the first account of an American built organ, when an agreement was made with Mr. Thomas Johnston to build an organ, "with an echo equal to that of Trinity Church" (an organ imported in 1737). Thomas Johnston completed this organ in 1758 and it was in use until 1886. It was enlarged by Goodrich in 1834 and rebuilt by Hook and Hastings in 1886, the original case and front pipes being retained. In 1912 the church was renovated and restored to its original condition. The square pews retain the doors, hinges, and some of the paneling of the period of 1723 as well as the numbering of 1731, and the Colonial Dames

Digitized by Google

of Massachusetts have placed door-plates giving names of original owners. Among the commemorative tablets placed on the walls is one to Thomas Johnston.

THIS TABLET
IN MEMORY OF
THOMAS JOHNSTON
OF BRATTLE STREET
BOSTON

BUILDER OF THE ORGAN
IN THIS CHURCH

And worthy to be remembered
as an engraver
and heraldic painter

He died May 8, 1767
at the age of 59 years

He was an ornamental painter, decorating clocks and other pieces of furniture according to the fashion of the age, with that embossed or raised work representing Chinese figures, gardens, etc., which is now sometimes found on such antique articles; and he also painted, or embossed, escutcheons or coats of arms so much in vogue at that period.

He flourished as an engraver from 1746 until his death in 1767, always signing his name "Thomas Johnston." His engravings include bookplates, maps, views and music, showing great skill. His name occurs in the list of prominent Jacobean, Chippendale and Ribbon and Wreath engravers. His bookplate of William P[eartree] Smith, A. M., is considered the finest example of the late Jacobean style and worthy of particular study. His chart of Canada River is dated 1746, and that of the Kennebec River, 1754 (recently reproduced by the Massachusetts Historical Society). He also engraved on copper Blodgett's Plan of the Battle of Lake George, 8 Sept., 1755. This is the best known of his engraved works and was issued 22 Dec., 1755. It has sold as high as $155.00. (It was re-engraved in England in 1756). His Clement's "Survey of the Hudson River" dated April, 1756, but issued 20 May, is noteworthy, and in the auction room in November, 1907, a fine copy brought $135.00. A poor copy with some variations has since sold it is claimed for $2,700.00 (three times as much as the best Paul Revere piece). His Yale College 1749 (in Kingsley's History, 1879), has been redrawn and reproduced by Goodspeed, and a re-strike has been made of a clock face made for "Preserved Clapp, New England" signed "Thomas Johnston, sc." The Psalm tune plates are a study in themselves. He engraved music on copper and printed the tunes then in most frequent

Digitized by Google

use, in the form and size of the psalm book, to be bound up with it. He was one of the leading singers in the Brattle Street Church. According to the record of 1739, the committee met and "applied to our good brethren Mr Johnston and Mr Macon and prevailed with 'em to sit together and lead us in the ordinance of singing." In 1755, he engraved psalm tunes, with rules to sing them, for the Brattle Street Church revision of the Psalms of David, being one of a committee for the purpose appointed in 1753. These were sold separately as late as 1767, by his widow, and may be found with any Psalm Book of that period; in Tate and Brady's editions of the "Psalms of David," published in 1755, 1760, 1765; in Thomas Prince's edition of the "Bay Psalm Tune Book," 1758; and in the Johnston edition of Walters' "Grounds and Rules." At least four of his sons were painters, and John Greenwood, the artist and correspondent of Copley, was one of his apprentices. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, being admitted in 1742.

The following obituary notice appeared in the *Boston Evening Post*, 11 May, 1767: "Last Friday evening died here Mr. Thomas Johnston, Japanner, Painter and Engraver, after a short illness having been seized with an apoplectic fit a few days before." And on the same date, the *Boston Post Boy and Advertiser* had the following notice: "Friday evening died after a short indisposition Mr Thomas Johnston, Japanner. His remains are to be interred next Wednesday [13]." His will written by Daniel Rea, Jr., his son-in-law, is dated May y^e^ 7^th^ 1767, and is on file in the Suffolk Probate Court, Court House, Boston.

Inscription on gravestone in King's Chapel Burial Ground:

Here lies Buried
the Body of
M^r^ Thomas Johnston
who departed this life
May 8^th^ 1767
Aged 59 years

He married first 22 June, 1730, Rachel[4] Thwing (*John*,[3] *John*,[2] *Benjamin*[1]), born 5 July, 1705; and married in Boston, Mass., 6 Aug., 1747, Bathsheba Thwing, born 19 Jan., 1725, died June 1792, daughter of Benjamin and Bathsheba (Pason) Thwing. (See page 281.)

Children by first wife born in Boston, Mass.,

I. THOMAS,[5] b. 4 July, 1731; japanner; in Canada expedition 1759.

II. WILLIAM, b. 30 Dec., 1732; d. Bridgetown, Barbadoes, before October, 1772; m. 2 Dec., 1766, Mrs. Christian Bruce. He was a painter of some repute and an organist, and was a personal

Digitized by Google

friend of J. S. Copley. A letter from Barbadoes is extant, dated 4 May, 1770, in which he describes his method of "boiling oil," etc., and gives Copley an order for a picture of his only sister, Mrs. Hobby of Middletown; requesting him to paint her in miniature, either in water-colours or oils. He adds "whatever your price is shall be remitted to you in specie, or anything you may fancy from this Island." (Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. LXXI, 88).

III. SAMUEL, bap. 22 Dec., 1734.

IV. SARAH, bap. 3 Oct., 1736; d. Middletown, Conn., 6 Sept., 1784; m. 12 June, 1759, Wensley Hobby, b. Boston, living there 1764, Middletown 1765, again in Boston 1766 and finally in Middletown 1768.
Children:

1. SARAH[5] HOBBY, b. 28 May, 1761.
2. WILLIAM HOBBY, b. 16 June, 1763; d. 16 Apr., 1764.
3. WILLIAM HOBBY, b. 11 June, 1765.
4. THOMAS HOBBY, b. 14 July, 1774.
5. WENSLEY HOBBY, b. 12 Dec., 1776.

V. SAMUEL, bap. 8 July, 1739.

VI. BENJAMIN, b. 7 Sept., 1740; d. Newbury, Mass., 30 Aug., 1818; m. 7 Mar., 1770, Anne Stickney; bap. 27 Feb., 1742; d. 27 Oct., 1827; daughter of John Stickney, of Newbury, Mass. Painter and japanner; lived in Newbury.
Children:

1. THOMAS,[3] b. 7 Sept., 1772; d. 12 Feb., 1858; m. 5 May, 1793, Rhoda Atwood; b. 1776; d. 1847; 9 children: i. Rhoda,[4] d. young. ii. Mary,[4] b. 15 Jan., 1798; d. 3 Dec., 1891; m., 1830, William Lydston; 5 children: *Maria*[5] *Lydston*, b. 12 Jan., 1831; d. 1868; *Harriet*[5] *Lydston*, b. 30 Nov., 1833; *Clara*[5] *Lydston*, b. 8 Aug., 1835; *Emily*[5] *Lydston*, b. 2 July, 1837; *Charlotte*[5] *Lydston*, b. 28 Dec., 1840. iii. Thomas,[4] b. 1800; d. 13 Aug., 1888; m. Hannah Morrill; 5 children: *John Burnham*;[5] *Mary Ann*;[5] *Betsey*;[5] *Hannah*;[5] *George*.[5] iv. Betsey,[4] b. 22 Mar., 1809; d. 13 Aug., 1898; m. 25 Dec., 1826, Enoch Plummer; 3 children: *William*[5] *H. Plummer*, b. 28 Oct., 1828; d. 19 July, 1902; *Walter*[5] *Plummer*, d. 5 Mar., 1887; *Frank*[5] *Plummer*, d. 15 Jan., 1865. v. William,[4] d. 1881; m. Lavina Flint; 9 children: *Ann*,[5] b. 15 Dec., 1826; d. 24 Feb., 1903; *William*,[5] b. 18 Dec., 1828; *Jane*;[5] *Caroline*;[5] *John*;[5] *Almira*;[5] *Sarah*;[5] *Mary*;[5] *Agnes*.[5] vi. George,[4] m. ——; 4 children: *Lucy*;[5] *Mary*;[5] *Charles*;[5] *Harriet*.[5] vii. Harriet[4] Atwood, b. 17 Mar., 1812; m. 16 Dec., 1832, Richard Welch; 6 children: *Harriet*[5] *E. Welch*, b. 15 June, 1834; *Benjamin*[5] *C. Welch*, b. 25 Dec., 1835; *Edwin*[5] *F. Welch*, b. 21 Feb., 1838; d. 19 May, 1896; *Abby*[5] *H. Welch*, b. 16 June, 1840; *Emma*[5] *F. Welch*, b. 28 Nov., 1849; d. 30 Mar., 1881;

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Richard[5] *E. Welch.* viii. John,[4] b. 25 Apr., 1815; m. 27 Nov., 1847, Caroline Todd; 2 children: *Elizabeth Ann*,[5] b. 11 Feb., 1849; d. 19 Apr., 1854; *Robert*[5] *M.*, b. 25 Nov., 1855. ix. Emily,[4] d. 14 Aug., 1879.

2. Mary,[3] b. 3 Sept., 1773; d. 2 Aug., 1809; m. 1802, Dudley Russell; 3 children: i. Mary Ann[4] Russell; ii. Edward[4] Russell; iii. Caroline[4] Russell.
3. Sarah,[3] b. 5 Mar., 1775; d. 9 Oct., 1776.
4. John,[3] b. 10 July, 1777; d. 5 June, 1857; m. September, 1798, Mary Knight; 3 children: i. Annie;[4] ii. John;[4] iii. Mary.[4]
5. Sarah,[3] b. 16 July, 1779; d. 11 Mar., 1879; unm. She had a portrait of her father, Benjamin, painted by J. S. Copley, which is now in the possession of Mrs. Charles S. Hanks. (See page 187.)
6. Ann,[3] b. 2 Sept., 1781; d. 16 Nov., 1795.

vii. Martha, bap. 25 Aug., 1745.

viii. Rachel, b. about 1746; d. 20 Apr., 1801; m. 27 Dec., 1764, Daniel Rea, painter of Boston; d. 12 Jan., 1803.
Children:

1. Thomas[3] Rea, b. 28 Apr., 1765; d. 30 Aug., 1794.
2. Daniel Rea, b. 23 Nov., 1766; d. 19 Jan., 1832.
3. Sampson Rea, b. 5 Jan., 1768; d. 23 May, 1794.
4. William Rea, b. 1 July, 1769.
5. Hannah Rea, b. 7 Sept., 1771; d. 25 Dec., 1794.
6. Sally Rea, b. 12 June, 1773; d. 15 Jan., 1834; m. 11 Feb., 1799, Joseph Warren Homer: 9 children.
7. Elizabeth Rea, b. 30 Mar., 1775; d. 14 Mar., 1818.
8. Martha Rea, b. 5 May, 1777; d. 11 Aug., 1778.
9. James Rea, b. 9 Oct., 1779; d. 13 Oct., 1825.
10. Martha Rea, b. 4 July, 1781.
11. John Johnston Rea, b. 28 May, 1783.
12. Joseph Gardner Rea. b. 17 Jan., 1785.

Children by second wife born in Boston:

ix. James, b. ——; mariner, in 1772.

x. John, bap. 24 Dec., 1752; d. 28 June, 1818; m. 17 Nov., 1773, Martha Spear. In his youth he was apprenticed to the painter John Gore, father of Samuel Gore. Before the Revolutionary War began he joined the Artillery Company commanded by Col. Adino Paddock. On Apr. 11, 1775, he joined Colonel Gridley's Regiment of Artillery as Lieutenant; was made Captain-Lieutenant in Colonel Knox's Regiment in 1776; was wounded and taken prisoner on Long Island, 27 Aug., 1776; was discharged from service on account of wounds in October, 1777; returned to Boston and again pursued his chosen profession of portrait painting, opening a shop on Court Street near the head of

Digitized by Google

Gore's Alley. Among the portraits painted by him are those of Gov. Increase Sumner (in the Massachusetts Senate Chamber), Gov. William Phillips and family, Major Samuel Shaw, Gov. Samuel Adams, and in the Worcester Art Museum those of Stephen Salisbury, 1st, and of Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Waldo, Sr., also four portraits of the Codman family formerly attributed to J. S. Copley. One of his paintings was "the Sign of the Good Samaritan," ordered by the apothecary, Thomas Bartlett. As originally painted, the priest passing by on the other side was so unmistakably the portrait of the Rev. Dr. Walter of Christ Church, with his full robes and wig, that the face had to be erased. He was one of the charter members of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati in 1789 and signed his name Captain in its list of officers. His great-granddaughter has a facsimile of the original parchment with Washington's signature, the founder of the Society; also the original certificate of membership. He was Captain of an independent Company in 1787 and 1792.

Children:

1. MARTHA,[3] m. Capt. Andrew Newell.
2. SARAH, d. 2 Nov., 1841; m. 12 Oct., 1794, John Soren; 6 children: i. Sarah Johnston[4] Soren m. Jeremiah Stimson. ii. Mary Ann[4] Soren m. Thomas W. Haskins. iii. Martha[4] M. Soren m. Joshua B. Hartford. iv. Helen[4] Soren. v. John Johnston[4] Soren m. Fanny Wales, children among whom: Mrs. ——[5] (*Soren*) *Woodman*; *Emily*[5] *Soren*; *George Wales*[5] *Soren*; —— —— *Soren*; *John*[5] *Soren*; *Grace Foster*[5] *Soren*. vi. George Stimson[4] Soren m. Mrs. —— Merriam.
3. MARY.

2. XI. SAMUEL, b. 1756.

2. SAMUEL[2] JOHNSTON (*Thomas*[1]) was born in Boston, Mass., in 1756 and died at sea, 7 Jan., 1794. He was Adjutant, 3rd Battalion, commanded by Col. Comfort Sage (later his father-in-law) in Wadsworth's Brigade raised in June, 1776; Adjutant in Sherburne's Regiment, Continental Army, 13 Feb., 1777 to 21 Aug., 1778; and Major, 21 Aug., 1778 to 16 May, 1779.

On 4 Feb., 1780, in Middletown, Conn., he acknowledged his signature "Samuel Johnston of Boston, painter" to quit-claim deed of the Johnston homestead in Brattle Street, Boston, to Daniel Rea, his brother-in-law. As a master mariner he sailed ships to the West Indies. He was drowned at sea on a return passage from San Domingo.

Digitized by Google

The record of the first Congregational Church in Middletown, 14 Feb., 1794, has this entry: "Received news of the death of Capt. Samuel Johnston at sea, aged thirty years." Administration was granted on his estate 7 Mar., 1794, and in the inventory appear among other items the following: "One fourth of the brig 'Juno,' the military right of four hundred acres in the Western Lands and a speaking trumpet."

He married first in Middletown, 6 Aug., 1780, Sarah, born 14 Jan., 1756; died 8 July, 1791; daughter of Comfort and Sarah (Hamlin) Sage (see page 270); and married second 13 Oct., 1792, Mrs. Hope Warner, widow of William Warner.

Children by first wife, born in Middletown:

I. MARY[5], b. 11 May, 1781; d. 30 Aug., 1783.

II. SARAH, b. 11 July, 1782; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 1819; m. 20 Oct., 1803, Edward Hallam 2d of New London.
Child:

CAROLINE MARY[4] HALLAM, b. 10 June, 1806; d. unm.

III. MARY, b. 22 Dec., 1783; m. Judge Samuel Gray Huntington. He m. (2) Jeanette C. Cheaver.
Child:

SARAH SAGE[4] HUNTINGTON, m. John H. Whitlock, of Troy, N. Y.

IV. HARRIET, b. 5 Aug., 1785; m. 3 Oct., 1810, John Hinsdale; d. 13 Mar., 1851.
Children born in Middletown:

1. JOHN THEODORE[4] HINSDALE, b. 10 Jan., 1813; d. 21 Feb., 1858; m. Susan Maria Loring, b. New York, 10 Dec., 1813; d. Cincinnati, 21 Sept., 1890.
Children:
i. HARRIETTE MARIA[5] HINSDALE, b. Chicago, Ill., 3 Jan., 1838.
ii. LORING[5] HINSDALE, b. Cincinnati, O., 19 Apr., 1840; d. Pasadena, Cal., 2 Mar., 1906; m. 28 Oct., 1875, Clara Holland; d. 26 May, 1905; children: 1. Frank[6] Corwin, b. May, 1877; d. March, 1887. 2. Clarence[6] Holland, b. 24 Oct., 1884.

2. HARRIET ANN HINSDALE, b. 16 Aug., 1813; d. Chicago, Ill., 5 May, 1882; m. William Olcott; d. 1 Apr., 1850.
Children:
i. MILLS[5] OLCOTT, b. 1836; d. 7 Nov., 1866; unm.
ii. CAROLINE[5] H. OLCOTT, b. Rochester, N. Y., 28 Feb., 1839; m. Chicago, Ill., 28 Feb., 1860, James B. Vaughan; d. 24 Nov., 1886; children: 1. Mary[6] M. Vaughan, b. 15 Aug., 1861. 2. Percy[6] Vaughan, b. 7 Jan., 1863; m. Sept., 1888, Marie Hart, child: *Cecil*,[7] b. 11 Nov., 1889. 3. Louis[6]

Digitized by Google

Vaughan, b. 2 Nov., 1868; d. 28 Sept., 1890. 4. Isabel[6] Vaughan, b. 2 Aug., 1876; m. 30 Sept., 1912, William D. Beall; child: *Caroline*[7] *Marbury Beall*, b. 1913.

iii. WILLIAM[5] OLCOTT, b. 12 Nov., 1849; d. unm., 17 Jan., 1905.

3. CAROLINE HALLAM HINSDALE, b. 11 Jan., 1815; d. 22 Jan., 1831.

4. SAMUEL JOHNSTON HINSDALE, b. 26 Mar., 1817; d. June, 1894; m. (1) Elizabeth C. Wetmore; and m. (2) Mrs. Mary Broadfoot. Children:

i. JOHN WETMORE[5] HINSDALE, b. 4 Feb., 1843; m. Ellen Devereux; 6 children.

ii. FRANCES[5] B. HINSDALE, b. 8 Nov., 1845; m. James MacRae; 9 children.

iii. THEODORE[5] HINSDALE, b. 30 Mar., 1892.

5. THEODORE HINSDALE, b. 3 Feb., 1819; d. 19 Aug., 1880; m. 30 Oct., 1850, Grace W. Haddock.

Seven children, among whom:

GUY[5] HINSDALE, b. 26 Oct., 1858; m. Mary P. Graham; 1 child.

THEODORA[5] HINSDALE, b. 24 June, 1860; d. 18 July, 1885.

FRANK[5] W. HINSDALE, b. 13 Dec., 1862; m. Lydia Warren.

GRACE[5] W. HINSDALE, b. 11 June, 1874; m. George A. Lintner.

6. MARY JOHNSTON HINSDALE, b. 16 Nov., 1821; d. 4 Dec., 1836.

7. SARAH HINSDALE, d. 1877.

v. SAMUEL, b. 18 Aug., 1789; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 22 May, 1833. He came from Pennsylvania to Cincinnati in 1818 following his brother Wm. S. Johnston and became the minister of Christ Church, 1818–1827. To him is due in large measure the organization of St. Paul's Church, 1 Aug., 1828, where he served as rector until his death. An inspiring sermon has been preserved, which he preached during the cholera epidemic of 1833, exhorting his people to be prepared for the last great change. He contracted the dread disease while giving himself unsparingly to the care of the sick in his congregation and sacrificed his own life in their behalf. He was buried in Spring Grove Cemetery. A tablet to his memory was placed in the old St. Paul's Church on Fourth Street and has since been removed to St. Paul's Cathedral on Seventh Street. He married Margaretta Wilson, born Charleston, S. C.; died Cincinnati, Ohio, 1874.

Children born in Cincinnati:

1. SARAH[4] HALLAM, b. ——; d. Cincinnati, 24 Dec., 1871; m. 12 May, 1846, Henry D. Huntington. (See page 41.)

2. MARY ELIZABETH, b. ——; d. Cincinnati, 26 Jan., 1857; m. 2 Sept., 1851, William C. Huntington, brother of Henry D. (See page 42.)

3. WILLIAM HARTSHORNE, Major, U. S. A., b. 6 Sept., 1824; d. 6 May, 1896; m. ——, 1857, Mary Neele, b. 24 Feb. 1840; d. May, 1878. Children:

i. MARY ELIZABETH,[5] b. 1858; d. 1 Jan., 1863.

Digitized by Google

Major Samuel[2] Johnston

William Sage[3] Johnston

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ii. MARGARETTA, b. 7 Apr., 1860; d. 12 Dec., 1892; m. 16 Nov., 1886, Elon Farnsworth Willcox. Children: *Elon Farnsworth*[6] *Willcox*, b. 1888; d. 1890, *Margaretta Farnsworth*[6] *Willcox*, b. 1892; d. 1894.

iii. WILLIAM HARTSHORNE, Jr., U. S. A., b. 19 Oct., 1861; m. 27 June, 1888, Lucille Wilkinson. Children: *Genevieve Wilkinson*[6], b. 13 Sept., 1889; *Fabian Neele*,[6] b. 8 Dec., 1890; m. 21 Apr., 1914, Katherine Frances Tong. Child: *Fabian Neele*,[7] Jr., b. 17 Mar., 1915. *Lucille Margaretta*,[6] b. 11 Nov., 1895; d. 18 June, 1896.

iv. BESSIE NEELE, b. 30 Apr., 1863; m. 1 Feb., 1893, George McKnight Williamson. Child: *George McKnight*[6] *Williamson* b. 7 June, 1897.

v. EDWARD NEELE, b. 20 Apr., 1876; m. 12 June, 1901, Cornelia Blakeslee Drake. Children: *Elizabeth Harlow*,[6] b. 2 Mar., 1906; d. 10 Jan., 1914, *Margaretta*,[6] b. 26 Sept., 1907.

vi. HUNTINGTON, b. 18 Dec., 1877; m. 31 Oct., 1904, Minnie Montrose Newton, d. 6 May, 1914.

3. VI. WILLIAM SAGE JOHNSTON, b. 13 Mar., 1791.

3. WILLIAM SAGE[5] JOHNSTON (*Samuel*,[2] *Thomas*[1]) was born in Middletown, Conn., 13 Mar., 1791; died in Lake Forest, Ill., 15 Jan., 1869, and was buried in Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati, Ohio. His mother died when he was but six weeks of age, and his father was lost at sea before he was three. He was brought up in the family of his grandfather Gen. Comfort Sage in Middletown. He began his business career in New London, but in 1817 left his native state to seek his fortune in the then distant West and settled in Cincinnati, Ohio. Two years later he was followed by his brother, Rev. Samuel Johnston (see above).

He established the house of Johnston & Smith who had a wholesale store on Main Street near Columbia. But the selling of goods was only the stepping stone to a higher plane of mercantile operations. In the early days he took the trip of the supply boat for the United States Army at Fort Snelling, from Pittsburgh down the Ohio and up the Mississippi rivers to St. Paul, then an advanced outpost of civilization. He foresaw the future developments in our western country and made investments in the growing villages of Cincinnati, Covington, Peoria, and Chicago. He was a large owner and one of the chief managers of the Cincinnati Water Works, prior to the sale of the same to the city.

As a business man he was distinguished for his high sense of honor, scrupulous fidelity in meeting his engagements, and for

Digitized by Google

nice order and method in all his transactions. In social life he was the courteous gentleman, the kind and affectionate husband, father, and friend. A man of few words, and shrinking from the public gaze, his diffidence was sometimes mistaken for austerity and coldness. To those admitted to his intimate friendship, he was extremely genial and warm-hearted. His charities, bestowed without ostentation or display, were many and liberal, and to his friends and kindred he was ever kind and generous.

His home for years was at the corner of Fourth and Vine streets. In this immediate neighborhood were the residences of the most cultured citizens, the Burnets, Footes, Greens, Kings, Wigginses, Lawlers,— all intimate friends, and we may well imagine the delightful intercourse between the congenial families in those informal times. When his daughter and family removed to Lake Forest in 1865 he accompanied them and made his home there until his death.

He married in Cincinnati, Ohio, 22 Feb., 1821, Clarina Bartow, born in Westchester, N. Y., 10 Oct., 1798; died in Cincinnati, Ohio, 4 May, 1846; daughter of Punderson[7] and Mary[8] (Bartow) Bartow. (See page 206.)

Children born in Cincinnati, Ohio:

4. I. CORNELIA,[4] b. 22 Nov., 1821.

II. WILLIAM SAGE, b. 21 July, 1823; d. in Jacksonville, Florida, 21 Mar., 1882; m. first in Chicago 25 Nov., 1850, Jane Butterfield (*Justin*), b. 25 July, 1830; d. 6 Jan., 1875; m. second in Chicago, 30 Mar., 1882, Judith Waller (*Henry*).

Children by first wife:

1. LOUIS JUSTIN,[5] b. 1852; d. 1854.
2. JOSEPHINE[5] BARTOW, b. 27 Apr., 1854; m. in Chicago 5 June, 1879, T. Clarence Rivet Dix. (See page 203.)

   Child:

   REGINALD BYFORD[6] DIX, b. 1881, d. young.
3. CHARLES,[5] b. 1855; d. young.
4. CLIFFORD PIERCE,[5] b. Jan., 1856; d. in Florida, 30 June, 1911; unm.
5. ELIZABETH GERTRUDE,[5] b. 31 July, 1857; unm.
6. JENNIE DORA,[5] b. 20 Mar., 1859; m. in Chicago, 12 July, 1887, Henry T. Allen, U. S. A.

   Children:

   i. JEANNETTE[6] ALLEN, b. Paris, France, 28 Apr., 1888; m. 16 Mar., 1914, Frank M. Andrews, U. S. A. Child: *Josephine*[7] *Andrews*, b. 24 Dec., 1914.

   ii. HENRY T.[6] ALLEN, Jr., b. in West Point, N. Y., 11 Aug., 1889.

Digitized by Google

iii. DASHA GERTRUDE[6] ALLEN, b. in St. Petersburg, Russia, 30 Mar., 1892; m. 18 Nov., 1915, Joseph Wadsworth Viner, U. S. A.

7. CHARLES HILL,[5] b. 1861; d. 1862.
8. CORNELIA WILLIAMS,[5] b. 31 Aug., 1863; d. in Chicago, 21 Aug., 1912; m. in Chicago, May, 1884, Edward E. Gray.
   Children:
   i. EDWIN JOHNSTON[6] GRAY, b. 11 Apr., 1885; m. 23 Dec., 1914, Rachel Williams.
   ii. CONSTANCE[6] GRAY, b. 28 Aug., 1887; d. Aug., 1902.
   iii. CLIFFORD BARTOW[6] GRAY, b. 29 Jan., 1892.
9. ADELINE MABEL,[5] b. 13 Mar., 1866; m. in Chicago 26 Nov., 1889, J. Wallace Seldon Wakem.
   Children:
   i. WALLACE SELDON[6] WAKEM, b. 2 Sept., 1890; m. Nov., 1913, Marguerite Fralick. Child: *Wallace Seldon,[7] Jr.*, b. 17 Aug., 1915.
   ii. MADELINE JOHNSTON[6] WAKEM, b. 20 Dec., 1893; m. 6 Nov., 1915, Charles Henry Banes.
10. EMILY,[5] b. 1867; d. young.
11. ROY,[5] b. 30 July, 1872; m. in Chicago 27 Oct., 1892, Anita Henrietta Wakem.
    Children:
    i. TERENCE ROY,[6] b. 1893.
    ii. PAMELA,[6] b. 1906.

III. CHARLES AUGUSTUS,[4] b. 20 Sept., 1825; d. 30 Nov., 1830.

IV. AUGUSTA MARY,[4] b. 27 Oct., 1827; d. in Crested Butte, Colorado, 29 Aug., 1884; m. first in Cincinnati, 11 Dec., 1856, Horatio Gates Shumway, b. 22 Sept., 1817; d. 15 Dec., 1862; and m. second in Lake Forest, Ill., Henry D. Huntington. (See page 41.)
Children by first husband:

1. CLARINA BARTOW[5] SHUMWAY, b. 1 Dec., 1857; m. in Faribault, Minn., Charles Stedman Hanks, b. 10 Apr., 1856; d. 23 Mar., 1908.
   Children:
   i. STEDMAN SHUMWAY[6] HANKS, b. 17 July, 1889.
   ii. CLARINA SHUMWAY[6] HANKS, b. 22 Apr., 1892.
2. EUNICE SHUMWAY,[5] b. Mar., 1859; d. 1 June, 1860.
3. AUGUSTA SHUMWAY,[5] b. Sept., 1861; d. 1863.

V. EMILY SOPHIA,[4] b. 23 Jan., 1830; d. in Evanston, Ill., 17 Aug., 1893; m. 1 Oct., 1851, Robert Lethbridge Fabian, b. in England, 5 Oct., 1824; d. in New York City, 15 Nov., 1887.
Children:

1. WILLIAM JOHNSTON[5] FABIAN, b. 27 July, 1852; m. in Utica, N. Y., 7 July, 1880, Fanny S. Millard, b. 18 June, 1858.

Digitized by Google

Children:

i. FRANCIS S.[6] FABIAN, b. 13 Jan., 1884; m. in New York City 12 Jan., 1910, Dorothy Gardner, b. 5 July, 1888. Children *Dorothy*,[7] b. 24 Oct., 1910, *Cornelia Worthington*,[7] b. 30 July, 1913, *Francis*,[7] b. 25 Jan., 1915.

ii. MARY HUNTINGTON[6] FABIAN, b. 16 Apr., 1885.

iii. MARGARET[6] FABIAN, b. 21 May, 1887.

iv. ELIZABETH STORRS[6] FABIAN, b. 10 Jan., 1891; m. 7 Sept., 1915, Ronald Webster.

2. EMILY BENTHAM[5] FABIAN, b. 12 Oct., 1853; m. in New York City, 16 Feb., 1887, Charles G. Fall, of Boston, Mass.

Children:

i. FABIAN,[6] FALL, b. 26 Dec., 1887; d. 17 Aug., 1909.

ii. ROWENA[6] FALL, b. 8 May, 1901; d. 26 Sept., 1902.

3. CORNELIA WILLIAMS[5] FABIAN, b. 20 Nov., 1854; m. in Santa Barbara, California, 6 Apr., 1896, Joseph Worthington; d. 14 Mar., 1900.

4. CHARLES MONTAGUE[5] FABIAN, b. 17 Mar., 1857; d. 13 July, 1860.

5. ROBERT HAMLIN[5] FABIAN, b. 30 Mar., 1860; d. 4 July, 1860.

6. MARY HUNTINGTON[5] FABIAN, b. 26 June, 1865; d. 1 Jan., 1879.

VI. CLARINA LOUISA,[4] b. 5 Sept., 1832, d. young.

VII. SAMUEL,[4] b. 16 Sept., 1833; d. in Chicago, 5 Oct., 1886; unm.

4. CORNELIA[4] JOHNSTON (*William*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *Thomas*[1]) was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, 21 Nov., 1821, died at Lake George, N. Y., 22 Aug., 1882, and was buried in Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati.

The oldest child of the family, she became at her mother's death the beloved companion of her father and at his urgent request, after her first year of married life, she and her husband returned to her father's home. Thereafter they always lived together, her father accompanying them when the family moved in 1865 to Lake Forest, Ill. In both of her homes she was the center of a large circle of relatives and friends. She was a leader in benevolent and philanthropic work and entered fully into the social and religious life of the place. Her hospitality knew no bounds and all were welcome at her home and board.

She was always the capable house-mother, from the time she assumed responsibility over her younger brothers and sisters until she had a grown family of her own. Her industry was untiring and never an idle moment did she know; hands were ever busy plying the needle or the pen, and books were a constant enjoyment.

She had a strong personality, great executive ability and practical common-sense. Her kindness, sincerity, generosity, and thoughtfulness of others were very marked. Hers was a quietly helpful,

Digitized by Google

Cornelia (Johnston) Williams
1875

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

earnest, and true nature, never for one moment forgetting others' comfort, or failing to help others' lives. Even during the latter years of her life, when a constant sufferer, she never lost her interest in others, but in heroic unselfishness planned for their happiness.

Her life was full of good works and kind words and its influence will ever remain with those who knew her.

She married in Cincinnati, 29 June, 1848, Simeon Breed[7] Williams, born in Norwich, Conn., 3 Feb., 1815; died in Berlin, Germany, 3 Sept., 1902; son of William Coit[6] and Nancy (Breed) Williams (see page 48). Ceremony performed by Rev. George D. Gillespie, afterwards Bishop of Michigan.

Ref.: Thwing Fam., 21, 26, 38, 54; Hamlin Fam., 1900 (Andrews), 116, 161, 235-240, 338-341; Stickney Fam., No. 268, No. 452; Hist. Anc. & Hon. Artillery Co. (Roberts), II, 22, 24, 208; Early N. E. & N. Y. Heraldic Bookplates, 1886 (Lichtenstein), 7; Memorials of the Dead in Boston (Bridgman), 79; Suffolk Probate Index No. 14, 045, Boston Court House; Mass. Men in the Am. Rev.; Conn. Military Record, 398; Christ Church, Salem Street, Boston, 1912, 11; Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings, 2nd series, V, 416, 418; Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., LXXI, 88; N. E. Magazine, 1897, 490, 492; Early Am. Bookplates, 1894 (Allen), 24, 138, 139, 228, 231; Bookplates (Hardy), 116; Mass. in the Rev., VIII, 886, 888; American Engravers upon Copper and Steel, 1907 (David McNeely Stauffer), 144; Family letters and records.

Digitized by Google

ALLGAR

1. WILLIAM[1] ALLGAR was born in England and buried in Shalford, Essex County, England, 2 Aug., 1575. He married ——.

Children baptized in Shalford:

I. MARY,[2] bap. 9 Sept., 1560.

2. II. BRIDGET, bap. 11 Mar., 1562.

III. JOHN, bap. 6 Apr., 1565; d. young.

IV. JOHN, bap. 5 Oct., 1567.

V. ELIZABETH, bap. 5 May, 1573.

2. BRIDGET[2] ALLGAR (*William*[1]) was baptized in Shalford, England, 11 Mar., 1562. She married in Shalford, 24 June, 1585, Robert White, of Messing, Essex County. (See page 285.)

Ref.: N. E. Reg., LV, 22.

Digitized by Google

ATWATER

1. THOMAS[1] ATWATER resided at Royton, Lenham, Kent County, England. His will was proved 5 Oct., 1484. Lenham is between Maidstone and Ashford, about nine miles from each, deriving its name from the river Len, and "ham" which signifies town or village. It is a place of considerable antiquity, some authorities believing it to have been a Roman station. In 804 the kings of Mercia and Kent joined in a grant to the Abbot of the Monastery of St. Augustine, near Canterbury, of "certain land in Lenham." The Church of St. Mary is a large, handsome building with square tower and eight bells. Here is still preserved the old font in which many of the Atwater family were baptized, and here are recorded the names of our emigrant ancestor David (7), his brother Joshua, and sister Ann. Their names are mentioned in wills on record at the Archdeaconry Court at Canterbury and their ancestry is traced in these wills by names and properties for generations. Many of these ancestors were buried in the church-yard at Lenham. He married Eliner ——. Her will was proved 16 May, 1497.

2. JOHN[2] ATWATER (*Thomas*[1]). His will was proved 14 July, 1501. He married Maryan ——.

3. ROBERT[3] ATWATER (*John*,[2] *Thomas*[1]). His will was proved 22 Dec., 1522.

4. THOMAS[4] ATWATER (*Robert*,[3] *John*,[2] *Thomas*[1]). His will was proved 1 Dec., 1547. He married Johanna ——.

5. CHRISTOPHER[5] ATWATER (*Thomas*,[4] *Robert*,[3] *John*,[2] *Thomas*[1]). His will was dated 24 Feb., 1573; proved 6 April, same year. He married Maryan ——.

6. JOHN[6] ATWATER (*Christopher*,[5] *Thomas*,[4] *Robert*,[3] *John*,[2] *Thomas*[1]) was baptized at Lenham, 5 Mar., 1567, and died at Royton, Lenham, October, 1636. He was junior warden of the Lenham church 1622, 1623; senior or rector's warden 1624, 1625. Administration was granted on his estate 29 Nov., 1636. He married in Lenham, 3 Dec., 1598, Susan Narsin, who died Jan., 1637.

Children born in Lenham:

I. ANN.[7]

II. JOSHUA, emigrated to America; became Treasurer of the Connecticut Colony; Representative in 1652; and Assistant in 1658. He married Mary Blackman, 6 May, 1651; daughter of Adam Blackman of Stratford, Conn.

Digitized by Google

7. III. DAVID, bap. in Lenham, 8 Oct., 1615.

7. DAVID[7] ATWATER (*John*,[6] *Christopher*,[5] *Thomas*,[4] *Robert*,[3] *John*,[2] *Thomas*[1]) was baptized in Lenham, England, 8 Oct., 1615, and died in New Haven, Conn., 5 Oct., 1692. Besides his interest in his father's estate, in which according to custom of gavelkind then prevailing, he retained the homestead, he became entitled by the will of his uncle and godfather David (upon the death of his uncle George in 1622, when he was seven years old), to the place called "the Vyne with all its appurtenances in Lenham," and by the same will (upon the death of his own father) to "the lands called Parkfields in Lenham, and Randalls in Boughton Malherbe"; and in 1622 by the will of his uncle George "to the house, barns and buildings with all lands thereunto belonging at a place called Grant's Park in Royton."

Lenham was a place of Puritan agitation, being in the center of the disaffected region mentioned by Archbishop Laud to the King (Ashford, Egerton, Maidstone, Otham, Surrenden), and doubtless for religious reasons David, and his brother Joshua and sister Ann, concluded to join in the migration to New England. Rev. John Davenport, rector of St. Stephen's Church, Coleman Street, London, had fled to Holland in 1633, to escape the rigors of uniformity. In 1637 he returned to England, where Mr. Theophilus Eaton, a merchant of London and one of his parishioners, had been active in forming a company of emigrants, among them David and Joshua Atwater and John Punderson (see page 253). These sailed from England in the ship "Hector," arriving in Boston 26 June, 1637, and became the first settlers of New Haven, Conn., in 1638. David and Joshua Atwater signed the Plantation Covenant, 4 June, 1639, on the day of the Constituent Assembly in Mr. Newman's barn. David Atwater's autograph is in the first volume of the town records. In 1643 he was one of the twenty-nine whose estates were valued at £500 or more. Upon the union of the New Haven and Connecticut colonies, 11 May, 1665, he was the first of the New Haven colony who was sworn as freeman of the united Colony. He was at the town meeting held in New Haven, 7 Feb., 1668, when action was taken upon Governor Hopkins's grant to the town for educational purposes, which resulted in the Hopkins Grammar School, still in existence. In 1685, in the list of proprietors, appear the names of David Atwater and three sons, David, Jr., John, and Jonathan. Besides the town lot assigned to him (now

Digitized by Google

120–128 College Street, north of Elm Street), as to each other original settler, the "Plantation" allotted to him a farm in the "Neck" between the Mill and Quinnipiack, at the north side of what is now the city. There appear to have been three divisions of land in his life time, the last being about 100 acres, as appears in the inventory of his estate. The general name of Cedar Hill has been given to this region and descendants of his still reside here.

He married in New Haven, before 1647, Damaris Sayre, born in Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire, England; died in New Haven, Conn.; daughter of Thomas Sayre, of Southampton, L. I. (See page 272.)

Children born in New Haven, Conn., and baptized in New Haven Church by Rev. John Davenport, Minister:

I. MERCY,[8] b. 29 Feb., 1648.

8. II. DAMARIS, b. 2 Nov., 1649.

III. DAVID, b. 13 July, 1651; d. 10 Jan., 1736.

IV. JOSHUA, b. 13 Jan., 1653; m. Wallingford, 24 June, 1680, Lydia Rothwell.

V. JOHN, b. 1 Nov., 1654; m. 13 Sept., 1682, Abigail Mansfield.

VI. JONATHAN, b. 12 July, 1656; d. 3 June; m. 1 June, 1681, Ruth Peck.

VII. ABIGAIL, b. 3 Mar., 1660; m. 7 Oct., 1684, Nathaniel Jones (*William*).

VIII. MARY, b. 31 Mar., 1662; m. 1688, Ichabod Stow, of Middletown.

IX. SAMUEL, b. 17 Sept., 1664; d. 17 Sept., 1742; m. 7 July, 1691, Sarah Alling.

X. EBENEZER, b. 13 Jan., 1667; m. 9 Dec., 1691, Abigail Heaton.

8. DAMARIS[8] ATWATER (*David*,[7] *John*,[6] *Christopher*,[5] *Thomas*,[4] *Robert*,[3] *John*,[2] *Thomas*[1]) was born in New Haven, 2 Nov., 1649, and died there 14 Dec., 1711. She married in New Haven, 5 Nov., 1667, John Punderson, born New Haven, 1643; died there 23 Jan., 1729; son of John and Margaret Punderson. (See page 253.)

Ref.: Atwater Hist. and Gen., 1901 (Atwater), 28; Hist. Col. of New Haven, 1881 (Atwater).

Digitized by Google

AVERY

1. CHRISTOPHER[1] AVERY was born in England about 1590 and died in New London, Conn., 12 Mar., 1670. He came from Salisbury County, Wiltshire, England, arriving at Salem, Mass., either with John Winthrop, Sr., in 1630 or with his son, John Winthrop, Jr., in 1631. He was selectman in Gloucester, Mass., 1646–1654, and was made freeman at a court in Salem 29 June, 1652. In 1658 he sold his lands in Gloucester and removed to Boston, where he purchased a home 16 Mar., 1658/9. It was located on what is now the center of the Post-Office building on Devonshire Street and very near the Winthrop estate. In 1665 he followed his son James to New London, Conn. Here he bought the house, orchard, and lot of Robert Burrows in the town plot. In June 1667 he was released from watching and training on account of age and was made freeman of the Colony in October 1669. His wife did not come to this country.

2. JAMES[2] AVERY (*Christopher*[1]) was born in England in 1620 and died in Poquonnoc, Conn., 18 Apr., 1700. An only child he came to America with his father, settling, first, at Gloucester, Mass., where he married and where three of his children were born. In 1650 he removed to New London, Conn., residing there in Cape Ann's Lane with other settlers from Gloucester. The leader in this company was the Rev. Mr. Blinman, who had been the minister at Gloucester for eight years and had been called to the church of the Pequot Plantation (see page 162). In 1652 James Avery was granted a farm at South Groton across the Thames River and in 1653 another farm in Ledyard (Poquetannock). In 1656 he built the old homestead at the head of Poquonnoc Plain in the present town of Groton. This house was occupied by succeeding generations until 21 July, 1894, when a spark from a passing locomotive ignited its well-seasoned frame, and in a short time only the ancient chimney remained to mark the spot of this historic house of eastern Connecticut, one of the most picturesque and interesting farmhouses in the country. A few years later the ruined chimney was removed, the grounds were graded, and a monument was erected by his descendants to the memory of Capt. James Avery.

At New London he took an important part in the plantation being equally prominent in the military and civil affairs of the

Digitized by Google

town and colony. In 1660 he was chosen townsman and held the office for more than twenty years. In 1663 he was appointed, by the General Court at Hartford, Commissioner to the Particular Court at New London; and, when in 1666 the County of New London was constituted a County Court, James Avery was for many years one of the Commissioners. He was elected twelve times Deputy to the General Court at Hartford, 1658–1680; was in the Commission of the Peace, and Assisting Judge in the Prerogative Court. He was successively Ensign in 1662; Lieutenant in 1665; and Captain in 1673. His fair disposition and judicial temperament gave him a great influence over the friendly Indians of this region, and, judging from his position in religious, civil, and military affairs, he must have been a man of marked abilities, fitted for the exigencies of the age in which he lived.

The region, in which James Avery made his home, was formerly the chief seat of the formidable Pequot Indian tribe that had been almost exterminated by the English a few years before. The Pequot Fort taken in 1637 by Capt. John Mason, in command of the Connecticut troops and their Mohegan and Narragansett allies, was on the Mystic River on the eastern line of Groton. After the Pequot War a few survivors of that once dreaded tribe still lived in the haunts of their fathers with the Narranganseits on the east and the Mohegans, under Uncas, their sachem, on the west. In 1657 the Narragansetts made a wild foray and Uncas fled from the blood and fire that marked their course. He took refuge in a fort and was besieged by his unrelenting foe. But just in time Lieut. James Avery, Mr. Jonathan Brewster, and Samuel Lathrop (see pages 212, 114), well-armed, succeeded in throwing themselves into the fort and the Narragansetts, fearing to engage in a conflict with the English, broke up the siege and returned home. The Colonial legislature approved of the measures that had been taken for the protection of the faithful ally of the English.

Great Britain declared war on the States General of Holland in February, 1665, and in June America received tidings that the Dutch Admiral De Ruyter had orders to visit New York with a large force. The northern Colonies were alarmed and began to make preparations for defense. On 6 July, 1665, the General Court at Hartford appointed Major Mason, Ensign James Avery, Thomas Minor, Robert Chapman (or any three of them) a Committee of Defence for the district between Southerton (Stonington) and Guilford.

Digitized by Google

In 1667 the Pequot remnant was transferred to a reservation, although Mr. Winthrop, Captain Denison, Capt. James Avery, and some other men of influence did not approve and labored for the accommodation of the Pequots. For several years before and after this, the Commissioners of the United Colonies referred almost everything relating to the Pequots to Messrs. Denison, Stanton, and Avery for adjustment.

In 1675 the name of King Philip became a terror to the English settlers from Connecticut to Casco Bay. In the summer Massachusetts suffered untold agony and in October the General Court at Hartford practically put Connecticut under martial law. In February, 1675, there was an order to Captain Avery, Captain Denison, and Lieutenant Minor (see pages 81, 236) to raise some forces to surprise and destroy the enemy; to gather as many men as possible from the three nearest towns, New London, Norwich, and Stonington, and, taking with them the Mohegan and Pequot Indians, march against the enemy. In March an order was issued for the encouragement of all volunteers who should join the forces under Capt. George Denison, Capt. James Avery, Lieut. Thomas Minor, or Ensign Thomas Leffingwell, against our Indian enemies in the Narragansett country. The power of the Narragansett tribe was broken in the memorable Great Swamp fight on 19 Dec., 1675. The Narragansett fort was in what is now South Kensington, Rhode Island. It included five or six acres of dry ground and was surrounded by a swamp and defended by palisades and felled trees. The only entrance was by a bridge made by a felled tree and commanded by a block-house. Within were not fewer than 3,500 warriors. Gov. Josiah Winslow was in command of the Plymouth forces; Capt. James Avery of the Pequot allies; Capt. George Denison of the New London County forces; and Capt. John Gallup of the Mohegans. The last was slain (see pages 81, 90). The defeat enraged the Indians and made them desperate. The English Plantations were in greater danger than before. In February, following, began that series of forays into the Indian territory which, issuing at short intervals from New London County and led by those noted Indian fighters, Denison and Avery, contributed in no small degree to the favorable result. In the third of these excursions the chief surviving sachem of the Narragansetts, Canonchet, the son of Miantonomoh, was captured — one of the great exploits of the war. The prisoner was tried by a Council of War at

Digitized by Google

House of Captain James Avery, Groton, Connecticut
Built in 1656

House of Major Samuel Johnston, Middletown, Connecticut, 1785

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Stonington and, on his refusal to make peace with the English, was executed on the spot.

In the Avery Burial Ground at Poquonnoc, Conn., is a tall, modern shaft erected to

Capt James Avery
and eight
Generations

He married first in Gloucester, Mass., 10 Nov., 1643, Joanna Greenslade, born about 1622; died after 1693; and married second 4 July, 1698, Mrs. Abigail (Ingraham) Cheesebrough Holmes.

Children by first wife:

3. I. HANNAH,[3] b. 11 Oct., 1644, Gloucester.
II. JAMES, b. 16 Dec., 1646, Gloucester; d. 22 Aug., 1748, Poquonnoc; m. 18 Feb., 1669, Deborah Stirling.
III. MARY, b. 19 Feb., 1648; m. 28 Oct., 1668, Joseph Miner (*Thomas*).
IV. THOMAS, b. 6 May, 1651, New London; m. 22 Oct., 1677, Hannah Miner (*Clement, Thomas*).
V. JOHN, b. 10 Feb., 1654, New London; m. Abigail Cheesebrough.
VI. REBECCA, b. 6 Oct., 1656, Groton; m. 5 Aug., 1678, William Potts.
VII. JONATHAN, b. 5 Jan., 1659, Groton; buried 15 Sept., 1681.
VIII. CHRISTOPHER, b. 30 Apr., 1661; d. 8 Dec., 1683.
IX. SAMUEL, b. 14 Aug., 1664, Groton; d. 1 May, 1723; m. 25 Oct., 1686, Susanna Palmes (*William*).
X. JOANNA, b. 1669.

3. HANNAH[3] AVERY (*James,*[2] *Christopher*[1]) was born in Gloucester, Mass., 11 Oct., 1644.

She married in Stonington, Conn., 20 June, 1666, Ephraim Miner, bap. 1 May, 1642; died 16 May, 1724; son of Thomas and Grace (Palmer) Miner. (See page 237.)

Ref.: Avery Fam., Groton, Conn. (Sweet), 21; Hist. Stonington, Conn. (Wheeler), 199, 467; Hist. New London, Conn. (Calkins), 180; Hist. Conn. (Hollister), I, 274, 282, 358; Hist. Conn. (Trumbull), I; Indian Wars (Hubbard), II, 56.

Digitized by Google

BARTOW

1. General Bertaut, Écuyer, the first of the family of whom we have knowledge was a French Protestant who removed from Brittany in France on account of the religious persecutions and settled in England at the time of the massacre of St. Bartholomew in 1572.

2. Peter[2] Bartow (*General*[1]) lived at Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, England, and was buried in Awliscombe, Devonshire, 21 May, 1619. His will was dated 2 May, that year. He married in Awliscombe 30 Apr., 1598, Alice Burroughs, daughter of John and Alice Burroughs of Awliscombe.

3. Peter[3] Bartow (*Peter*,[2] *General*[1]) was baptized at Awliscombe, Devonshire, 9 July, 1608. By his father's will his guardian was directed "to train him up in good learning in one of the Universities of this realm or elsewhere, during his minority." He is named executor of the will of his grandfather John Burroughs of Awliscombe in 1617/8 and in 1649 bondsman in the will of his father-in-law, Edward Butson, of Kentisbeare, Devonshire. He paid subsidies in 1623, 1624, 1640, 1641, 1663, compounded for his estate in 1655, and was church warden of Awliscombe in 1672, 1676, etc. With the rank of General he engaged in the wars of Charles I.'s time on the Royalist side, was heavily fined, but pardoned by joint action of the Houses of Lords and Commons. He was a man of wealth and large influence. Administration was granted on his estate 31 May, 1684, in the Archdeaconry Court at Exeter.

   He married 10 Oct., 1628, Elizabeth Butson, died 1686; daughter of Edward Butson of Kentisbeare. Her will dated 13 October was proved 19 Nov., 1686.

4. Thomas[4] Bartow (*Peter*,[3] *Peter*,[2] *General*[1]) was baptized at Awliscombe, 5 Sept., 1636, and died at Crediton, Devonshire, 1690/1. He was a physician residing at Crediton in 1672.

   Crediton is an ancient market-town situated on the banks of the Creedy River. During the times of the Saxons it was the see of a bishop and a place of great importance, but in 1049 the see was removed to Exeter. The Church of the Holy Cross, where the Bartow family were baptized and buried, was built in the 15th century, a spacious structure in the later Gothic style.

Digitized by Google

His will, dated 29 Nov., 1678, was proved 13 Mar., 1690/1, in the Consistory Court, Exeter.

He married 15 Sept., 1671, Grace Snell, born 14 Nov., 1650, and buried 25 Jan., 1676, in church-yard of the Holy Cross, Crediton.

5. JOHN[5] BARTOW (*Thomas*,[4] *Peter*,[3] *Peter*,[2] *General*[1]) was born in Crediton, England, in 1672 and died in Westchester, N. Y., 9 Feb., 1726/7. He was the only surviving son of his father and the first of the name to come to this country, emigrating in 1702. At an early age he was instructed by a Mr. Gregory, and entered Christ College, Cambridge, England, 31 Jan., 1689, where he was admitted a sizar under Mr. Lovett and was graduated in 1692. Entering the ministry he became curate of Pampisford in Cambridgeshire in 1694 and was inducted vicar there 28 May, 1697.

The inhabitants of Westchester in the Province of New York having requested the services of a minister of the Church of England, the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts" made choice of John Bartow for that purpose. He thereupon removed to America by leave of his diocesan, Simon Patrick, Lord Bishop of Ely, having been licensed 22 June, 1702, by Henry, Bishop of London, to officiate in the Province of New York.

After a voyage of eleven weeks he arrived in New York, 29 Sept., 1702, and on 19 November was inducted into the Parish and Church of Westchester, Eastchester, Yonkers, and Manor of Pelham, and became the founder of the church of St. Peter at Westchester. His subsequent labors showed the choice of the Society to have been well made. Col. Caleb Heathcote in a letter to the secretary of the Society, dated 9 Nov., 1705, says: "There is not any gentleman whom the Society has sent over that is clothed with a fairer character than Mr. Bartow of Westchester and truly he is a very good and sober man and is extremely well liked and well spoken of by his parishioners in general."

From the Society's abstracts we learn that "in 1714 by the blessing of God on Mr. Bartow's ministry at Westchester, Eastchester, Yonkers and the Manor of Pelham where there were formerly very few of the Church communion there was visibly very great reformation of manners." Dr. Hawkins says: "Mr. Bartow continued in the discharge of his important duties for the long period of a quarter of a century. He was the instrument of

Digitized by Google

bringing many Separatists back to the Church and admitting into it many hitherto careless adults. He likewise gave much of his time to the instruction of the poor negroes. By such long and faithful services he secured the general esteem of his people."

He was a man of excellent learning and high character and his letters are of much interest to students of the early conditions in Westchester County. He also performed missionary duty at Hempstead and Jamaica, Long Island; and at Shrewsbury, Freehold, Amboy, and other places in New Jersey. It was during his visits to Freehold that he became acquainted with the family of John Reid, whose daughter Helena he afterward married. In 1722 he purchased the farm now owned by Mr. Abraham Hatfield, where he resided until his death in 1727. His widow continued to reside there with her youngest son Basil until her death, when Basil inherited the homestead. Here in the family burial ground most of the family were interred. A gratuity of fifty pounds was made to his widow by the Propagation Society in recognition of his good services of twenty-three years. He made his will 24 Jan., 1724. It was proved 1 Apr., 1727. He was buried under the communion table of the old church of St. Peter, Westchester, which he had founded. Queen Anne sent to the church in 1706 the communion plate, chalice, and paten, a church Bible, Book of Homilies and cloth for pulpit, and communion table.

He married in Freehold, N. J., 17 Sept., 1705, Helena Reid, born in Shank, Scotland, 2 Oct., 1681, and died in Westchester, N. Y., in 1759; daughter of John and Margaret (Miller) Reid. (See page 259.)

Children born in Westchester, N. Y.:

I. Son,[6] b. 10 Aug., 1706; d. young.
II. JOHN, b. 3 Oct., 1707; d. 9 Apr., 1709.
III. GEORGE.
IV. THOMAS, b. 11 Oct., 1709; d. 3 Dec., 1782, Bethlehem, Pa.
6. V. THEOPHILUS, b. 17 Aug., 1710.
VI. THEODOSIUS, b. 26 Feb., 1712; d. Shrewsbury, N. J., 5 Oct., 1746; m. Ann Stillwell.
VII. Son, b. 13 Jan., 1714; d. young.
VIII. JOHN, b. 24 Dec., 1715; d. in Westchester 1802; unm.; Surrogate, 1754–1761; Clerk of County many years.
IX. ANTHONY, b. 8 Jan., 1717; d. Dec., 1790; m., 1746, Charity Stevenson (*William*).
7. X. BASIL, b. 9 Mar., 1720.

Digitized by Google

6. THEOPHILUS[6] BARTOW (*John*,[5] *Thomas*,[4] *Peter*,[3] *Peter*,[2] *General*[1]) was born in Westchester, N. Y., 17 Aug., 1710, and died there before 1779. He lived at Westchester, on the farm afterwards known as the estate of John I. Palmer, consisting of about 250 acres. Here he resided until his death, and after the death of his widow his son, Parson Theodosius[7] Bartow, bought out his brothers' interests and placed his own son Andrew[8] there. Theophilus Bartow took an active part in church affairs and was one of the vestry of St. Peter's Church. His father bequeathed to him his sawmill in Monmouth County, N. J., with 1000 acres of land in the same county and his "least" gold ring. He and his wife were buried in the old family ground.

He married Bathsheba Pell, born in Westchester and died in New Rochelle; daughter of Thomas and Ann Pell. (See page 246.)

Children born in Westchester:

8. I. JOHN,[7] b. 1740.
   II. EUPHEMIA, m. Daniel White (*Sylvanus*), of Southampton, L. I.
   III. MARGARET, m. Thomas[14] Pell (*Joseph*,[13] *Thomas*[12]), who succeeded his father Joseph and lived in the old manor-house at Pelham, which he conveyed in 1790 to his cousin and brother-in-law, John Bartow (8).
   IV. HELENA, b. 1746; m. 1772, Ebenezer White (*Sylvanus*).
   V. THEODOSIUS, b. 26 Nov., 1747; d. New Rochelle, 17 Nov., 1819; m. New York, 19 Nov., 1772, Jemima Abramse. He was rector of Trinity Church, New York, for nearly thirty years.
   VI. THEOPHILUS, d. unm. He was quartermaster of the 1st Reg. of Field Officers of Westchester. Commission dated 14 Oct., 1775.
   VII. ANN, m. Anthony Abramse.
   VIII. SALOME, d. unm.
   IX. BARNABAS, d. young.
   X. KATHARINE, d. young.

7. BASIL[6] BARTOW (*John*,[5] *Thomas*,[4] *Peter*,[3] *Peter*,[2] *General*[1]) was born in Westchester, N. Y., 9 Mar., 1720, and died there December, 1781. In 1744 he was appointed by the Propagation Society, under the Crown, the schoolmaster of the Parish of Westchester, which position he held for nineteen years. The King's Commissary transmitted the following account of him: "He is the son of the Rev. John Bartow, late the Society's worthy minister at Westchester. He is a person of good temper, sober and pious and well-affected to the present government, conformable to the doctrine and discipline of the Church and exceedingly well qualified for the

Digitized by Google

instruction of children." He lived at the homestead with his mother and after her death continued to reside there until his own death. His will bears the date of 16 Dec., 1770, and was proved 17 Dec., 1781. He left to his wife Clarina (Punderson) "all goods that are remaining which she brought with her and was her own property at or before our marriage and the use of the room called the 'parlour' and the chamber over it"; to his daughter Clarina £800; to his son Punderson lots in New York City on the north side of Cherry Street and one on the east side of Market Street; to his son Basil John the homestead, etc., "except a piece of land on the hill adjoining the old orchard three rods square and staked out for a burying ground for myself and children and brothers and sisters, which I grant for a burying ground for ever with rights of passing to and from the King's Road through the orchard; to St. Peter's Church, £50 towards building a new church or repairing the present one. My earnest desire and request is that my executors take special care that my children be virtuously and religiously educated and kept from associating with vain and idle company."

He married first 29 June, 1757, Mary Quinby, and married second in Stamford, Conn., 4 Nov., 1764, Clarina Punderson; born in 1749; daughter of Ebenezer and Hannah (Miner) Punderson, of Rye, N. Y. (See page 256.)

Record in his family Bible, "Basil Bartow of Westchester aged 44 was married to Clarina Punderson of Rye aged 15 in the church at Stamford Conn by the Rev. Mr. Dibble the 4th of Nov. Sunday afternoon 1764."

Children by second wife born in Westchester:

I. CLARINA,[7] b. 4 Aug., 1765; d. 8 Aug., 1765.

II. BASIL, b. 15 Sept., 1766; d. 15 Sept., 1776.

10. III. PUNDERSON, b. 25 Feb., 1768.

IV. CLARINA, b. 4 Mar., 1769; d. 9 June, 1836; buried on Dr. Sykes' farm, Eastern Shore, Md.; m. 24 July, 1783, Anthony L. Underhill; d. 18 July, 1847; buried in his vault in Trinity Church, N.Y.; twelve children, of whom:

1. ELIZA[8] UNDERHILL, m. Ferdinand Suydam.
2. LOUISA[8] UNDERHILL, m. John Mumford.
3. GEORGE[8] LISPENARD UNDERHILL, m. 1829, Marie Françoise Octavie Seguin.

Child:

CLARA[9] SEGUIN UNDERHILL, b. 1 Sept., 1831; m. 10 June, 1851, Thomas Dix; 7 children, b. in New Orleans:

Digitized by Google

i. George[10] L. Dix, b. 3 Nov., 1852; d. ——; m. Mary G. Woodfine; 1 child.
ii. T. Clarence[10] R. Dix, b. 4 Aug., 1855; m. 5 June, 1879, Josephine Bartow Johnston; child: d. young. (See page 186.)
iii. M. Octavia[10] Dix, b. 7 Sept., 1856; m. M. A. Fanning; 3 children: Frances,[11] m. ——, Katharine,[11] D'Arcy.[11]
iv. Reginald[10] Dix, b. 8 Sept., 1858; d. ——.
v. Lillian Henrietta[10] Dix, b. 6 Aug., 1860.
vi. Herbert[10] Dix, b. 15 Aug., 1862; m. Brianna Churchill.
vii. Thomas [10]Dix, Jr., b. 28 Nov., 1864; d. ——.

4. Angelina[8] Underhill, m. James Sykes; 7 children.
5. Antoinette[8] Underhill, m. Enoch March; 3 children: George[9] March; Clara[9] March; Julia[9] March, m. Horace Reed; Child: Ella[10] Reed.

v. Helena, b. 13 July, 1773; d. 29 Sept., 1773.
vi. Basil John, b. 25 Dec., 1776; d. 31 Dec., 1818; m. 14 June, 1795, Elizabeth Ann Honeywell (Capt. *Israel*). They lived in the old Bartow homestead until 1806.
Twelve children of whom:

Euretta[8], b. 20 Aug., 1797; m. Hon. Bellamy Storer; children.
Helena Lucille, b. 6 Sept., 1812; m. 1840, Robert C. Bolton. Children: Elbert[9] Bolton, Basil[9] Bolton, Anna Booth[9] Bolton, m. George R. North.

8. John[7] Bartow (*Theophilus*,[6] *John*,[5] *Thomas*,[4] *Peter*,[3] *Peter*,[2] *General*[1]) was born in Westchester, N. Y., in 1740 and died in New York City in 1816. He lived at Pelham in the old manor-house of his grandfather Thomas Pell, 3rd Lord of the Manor, which he purchased in March, 1790, from his cousin and brother-in-law, Thomas Pell, son of Joseph Pell. The old manor-house was taken down long since and near its site a handsome dwelling built, of native stone, presenting a fine Grecian front to the road, with wings east and west. Here Robert[9] Bartow, his grandson, made his home until ~~recently~~ ~~when~~ the International Garden Club acquired the property.

John Bartow was a man of wealth and position, and a great friend to St. Peter's Church, Westchester, of which he was vestryman. He was dignified in appearance, and courteous and affable in his manner, and kept open house for all his relatives and friends and his home was the center of attraction in the society of the county. He sold his estate at Westchester in 1811 to Mr. Leroy for about $28,000 and removed to Spring Street, New York City, where he died. He was interred, however, in the family burial ground at Westchester, the last of the Bartows to be buried there.

Digitized by Google

He married first 25 Nov., 1761, Mary Ryder, of Jamaica, L. I.; and married second in June, 1771, Ann Pell, daughter of Joseph and Phebe Pell, of Pelham Manor.

Children by first wife born in Westchester:

i. Augustus,[8] b. 1762; d. Fishkill, N. Y., 18 Jan., 1810; m. 1786. Clarina Bartow (*Anthony*).
ii. Stephen, b. 1764; m. Mary Thomson.
9. iii. Mary.

Children by second wife born in Westchester:

iv. John, b. 1772; m. Mary Sands.
v. Phebe, d. unm.
vi. Sarah, d. 3 Oct., 1867; m. (1) Dr. Halleck; m. (2) Mr. Myers.
vii. Amelia, m. Dr. Turk.
viii. James, m. —— Balster.
ix. Katharine, b. 1788; m. —— Smith.
x. Barnabeu.

9. Mary[8] Bartow (*John*,[7] *Theophilus*,[6] *John*,[5] *Thomas*,[4] *Peter*,[3] *Peter*,[2] *General*[1]) was born in Westchester and died there. She married her cousin, Punderson[7] Bartow (10), b. 25 Feb., 1768, son of Basil[6] (7) and Clarina[4] (Punderson) Bartow.

10. Punderson[7] Bartow (*Basil*,[6] *John*,[5] *Thomas*,[4] *Peter*,[3] *Peter*,[2] *General*[1]) was born in Westchester, 25 Feb., 1768; baptized by Rev. Mr. Seabury; and died there. In April, 1811, his son Basil, administrator of his estate, sold the home to Thomas Timpson. This property adjoins the place of Honeywell Watson.

He married his second cousin Mary[8] Bartow (9); daughter of John and Mary (Ryder) Bartow.

Children born in Westchester:

i. Basil,[8] d. Whitewater, Ohio; unm.
ii. Sophia, b. Mar., 1789; m. John Bartow Gillespie. Children: 1. Punderson[9] Gillespie; 2. Delia[9] Gillespie, m. Alfred Chadwick, child;[10] 3. Cornelia[9] Gillespie, m. ——Hallam; 4. Albert[9] Gillespie, m. Jane Wright, children: *Bartow*,[10] *Samuel*,[10] m. Jennie ——, child;[11] *Dana*,[10] *Ida*,[10] *Clarence*,[10] *Erastus*,[10] *Delia*,[10] m. H. E. Maxwell, children.[11] 5. Clarina[9] Gillespie, m. Clarkson Wood, children: *Albert Charles*[10] *Wood*, *Laura Gillespie*[10] *Wood*. 6. Edgar[9] Gillespie, m. Sarah White, children: *Delia*,[10] m. —— Reeves, children:[11] *Ida*,[10] *Luella*,[10] m. —— Webster; *Clara*,[10] m. —— Long; *Jeannie*;[10] *Sadie*,[10] m. —— Scudder;

Digitized by Google

Emma,[10] *Augusta*,[10] *Effie*.[10] 7. Emily[9] Gillespie, m. John Conkey. 8. Susanna[9] Gillespie. 9. Philander[9] Gillespie, m. Elizabeth Parker, children: *Georgianna*;[10] *William Johnston*;[10] *Laura Wiggins*;[10] *Clarence Shumway*,[10] m. ——, child[11]. 10. George Anthony[9] Gillespie, m. ——, children: *Guilford*;[10] *Rena*,[10] m. ——, child.[11]

III. CORNELIA, d. Cincinnati, Ohio, 20 Feb., 1845; m. Samuel Wiggins, Children: 1. Julia[9] Wiggins, m. Vachel Worthington, children: *Edward*[10] *Worthington*; *Julia*[10] *Worthington*, m. William Anderson; *William Breese*[10] *Worthington*, m. —— Carpenter. 2. Adaline[9] Wiggins, m. William G. Breese, child: *Frances*[10] *Breese*, m. Felix Coster. 3. Evelyn[9] Wiggins. 4. Laura[9] Wiggins. 5. John S.[9] Wiggins. 6. Emma Louise[9] Wiggins, m. Ralston Skinner, children: *Samuel Wiggins*[10] *Skinner*, m. ——; *Jeannette*[10] *Skinner*, m. Nathaniel Davis. 7. Isabel[9] Wiggins.

11. IV. CLARINA, b. 10 Oct., 1798.

11. CLARINA[8] BARTOW (*Punderson*,[7] *Basil*,[6] *John*,[5] *Thomas*,[4] *Peter*,[3] *Peter*,[2] *General*[1]) was born in Westchester, N. Y., 10 Oct., 1798; died in Cincinnati, Ohio, 4 May, 1846, and was buried in Spring Grove Cemetery.

She received her education at the Moravian Seminary, in Bethlehem, Pa., and her manuscript Geography, History, and Catechism of that time are preserved. While visiting her sister, Mrs. Samuel Wiggins (Cornelia Bartow) in Cincinnati, she met William Sage Johnston whom she married and thereafter lived in Cincinnati.

She took a prominent part in social and religious work. She was an organizer of the "Female Benevolent Society" for the benefit of the Sunday school of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, of which her husband's brother, Rev. Samuel Johnston, was rector, and preserved the minutes of its meetings, often held at her house, from 1828 to 1833.

Letters of contemporaries testify to her lovely character and her many estimable qualities. She was a tender, loving wife and mother, devoted to her family and their interests and happiness. There was a peculiar bond between her and her oldest daughter, upon whom the care of the family devolved at her death. Her portrait shows a dignified presence and the reserve for which she was noted. She was of a quiet and retiring disposition and was beloved by all who knew her. At her death it was said that society was deprived of one of its choicest members. One, writing

Digitized by Google

in after years of the old times, says of her and Mrs. Wiggins: "Of those I then knew I most distinctly recollect the two sisters who in person and character, and in benevolent work, were the most lovely I ever knew in a long life of seventy-five years."

She married in Cincinnati at the residence of Mr. Brown, 22 Feb., 1821, William Sage Johnston, born 13 Mar., 1791; died 15 Jan., 1869; son of Major Samuel and Sarah (Sage) Johnston. (See page 186.)

Ref.: Bartow Gen. (Evelyn Bartow); Bartow Fam. in England (1886); Hist. of Westchester Co. (1881), I, 229; II, 321–354; Hist. Church in Westchester Co. (Bolton), 10, 47–53, 74, 124–5, 472; Family Records.

Digitized by Google

BRADLEY

OF NEW HAVEN, CONN.

1. WILLIAM[1] BRADLEY was born in England about 1620 and died in New Haven, Conn., in 1691. He resided in Bingley, West Riding, Yorkshire, England. He was a staunch dissenter, and an officer in Cromwell's Army. He emigrated to America in 1643 or 1644 and joined the New Haven Colony, where he was made freeman 5 Aug., 1644. Hearing of his father's death in England he sent for his step-mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Bradley, and her children (one daughter Ellen and four sons, Daniel, Joshua, Nathan, and Stephen). They arrived in New Haven in 1648. Mrs. Elizabeth Bradley married (2) John Parmlee of Guilford and married (3) John Evarts. Her youngest son Stephen married (1) Hannah Smith and married (2) Mary, widow of William Leete.

He married 18 Feb., 1645, Alice Pritchard, died 1692; daughter of Roger Pritchard of Springfield, Mass. (See page 249.)

Children:

i. JOSEPH,[2] bap. 4 Jan., 1646; d. 1705; m. 25 Oct., 1667, Silence Brackett (*John*).

ii. ISAAC, m. Elizabeth ——.

iii. MARTHA, bap. Oct., 1648; m. 26 Oct., 1665, Samuel Munson.

2. iv. ABRAHAM, bap. 24 Oct., 1650.

v. MARY, bap. 30 Sept., 1653; m. 26 Nov., 1668, Samuel Todd (*Christopher*).

vi. BENJAMIN, bap. 8 Apr., 1657; d., 1728; m. 29 Oct., 1667, Elizabeth Thompson (*John*), sister of Hannah.

vii. ESTHER, bap. 29 Sept., 1659.

viii. NATHANIEL, bap. 26 Feb., 1660/1; m. Jan., 1687/8, Ruth Dickerman.

ix. SARAH, bap. 21 June, 1665; m. 23 May, 1682, Samuel Bracket.

2. ABRAHAM[2] BRADLEY (*William*[1]) was baptized in New Haven, Conn., 24 Oct., 1650, and died there 19 Oct., 1718. He married 25 Dec., 1673, Hannah Thompson, born 22 Sept., 1654; died 26 Oct., 1718; daughter of John and Ellen (Harrison) Thompson. (See page 279.)

Inscriptions on gravestones on the west wall of Grove Street Cemetery, New Haven, Conn.:

Here Lyeth the Body
of Deacon Abram
Bradley who died
Octo[r] 19. 1718.
Aged 68 years

Hannah
wife of
Deacon Abram
Bradley died
Octo[r] 26. 1718.
Aged 64 years

Digitized by Google

Children:

I. JOHN,[3] b. 12 Oct., 1674; m. 22 Sept., 1698, Sarah Holt.
II. DANIEL, b. 1679; d. 2 Nov., 1723; m. 16 Jan., 1702, Sarah Bassett.
III. HANNAH, b. 8 Nov., 1682.
3. IV. LYDIA, b. 28 Nov., 1685.
V. EBENEZER, b. 9 Nov., 1689.
VI. ABRAHAM, b. 9 Apr., 1693.
VII. ESTHER, b. 19 Mar., 1696.

3. LYDIA[3] BRADLEY (*Abraham*,[2] *William*[1]) was born 28 Nov., 1685. She married in New Haven, 21 Sept., 1704, Thomas Punderson, born 15 Jan., 1678; died 29 July, 1742; son of John and Damaris (Atwater) Punderson. (See page 254.)

Ref.: Sketches of American Bradleys, 1889 (Bradley), 9, 11; Atwater Hist. and Gen., 1901 (Atwater), 95; N. E. Reg., LVII, 134

Digitized by Google

Abram Bradley

Hannah (Thompson) Bradley

David Atwater

John Punderson
Dameris (Atwater) Punderson

Grove Street Cemetery, New Haven, Connecticut

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

BRAWLEY–BRADLEY

OF NEW LONDON, CONN.

1. PETER[1] BRADLEY was a mariner of New London, Conn., who died at sea, June, 1662. His name on the records is frequently spelled Brawley. He married in New London, 7 Sept., 1653, Elizabeth Brewster, born 1 May, 1637; died in New London, February, 1708; daughter of Jonathan[2] and Lucretia (Oldham) Brewster. She married second Christopher[1] Christophers. (See page 214.)

Children born in New London:

i. ELIZABETH,[2] b. 16 Mar., 1654/5; m. 22 Sept., 1670, Thomas Dymond.

ii. PETER, b. 7 Sept., 1658; d. 1 Aug., 1687; m. 9 May, 1678, Mary Christophers (*Christopher*).

2. iii. LUCRETIA, b. 16 Aug., 1661.

2. LUCRETIA[2] BRADLEY (*Peter*[1]) was born in New London, Conn., 16 Aug., 1661, and died there 7 Jan., 1690/1. She was buried in the "Antientest Burial Ground 1653." She married in New London, 26 Jan., 1681, Richard[2] Christophers, born in England in 1663 and died in New London, 9 June, 1726; son of Christopher and Mary Christophers. (See page 216.)

Ref.: Hist. New London, Conn., 1895 (Calkins), 277, 278, 316; Brewster Gen., 1908 (Jones), 18.

Digitized by Google

BREWSTER

1. WILLIAM[1] BREWSTER was born in England and died in Scrooby, England, in 1590. He was appointed in January, 1575/6, by the Archbishop Sandys, receiver of Scrooby and bailiff of the manor-house belonging to the Archbishop, to have life-tenure of both offices. He was Post-master at Scrooby at the time of his death, having been appointed thereto by the Crown about 1588.

He married Prudence ——.

2. WILLIAM[2] BREWSTER (*William*[1]) was born in Scrooby, England, in 1566/7, and died in Plymouth, Mass., 10 Apr., 1644. He matriculated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, 3 Dec., 1580. After leaving the University he became the discreet and faithful assistant to William Davison, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth, accompanying him on his embassy to the Netherlands in August, 1585, and honorably serving him at Court after his return to England and until the downfall of that statesman in 1587, caused by the heartless deception and treachery of the Queen. After the retirement of Davison, Brewster abandoned political life and returned to Scrooby, where through the influence of Davison he was appointed to succeed his father in the office of Postmaster. This position he held until 30 Sept., 1607. Here he devoted himself to religion and was the first prominent layman, who refused to conform to the ceremonies of the Church of England. He withdrew from the Established Church and formed a Society of Separatists. This new society worshiped on Sabbath days in the old manor-house, which was his residence, until persecution began to interrupt them. Brewster, with great love, entertained the members when they gathered together, making provision for them, to his great charge.

In the latter part of 1607 when attempting to remove to Holland for the free enjoyment of worship, the Pilgrims were imprisoned at Boston through the treachery of the master of the ship, engaged to transport them across the sea. Brewster was the chief of those taken and suffered greatest loss, and was one of the seven kept longest in prison and afterwards bound over to the Assizes. He regained his liberty at much expense and then, after first assisting poorer members of the Society to escape, followed them soon to

Digitized by Google

Holland, accompanied by his young friend William Bradford and others. After reaching Holland he suffered many hardships and spent most of his means providing for his many children. To increase his income and replenish his exhausted funds, he opened a school at Leyden for teaching the English language and with the assistance of friends he procured a printing-press and published many books.

He became the Ruling Elder of the church of which John Robinson was the teacher, as he had been probably of the Scrooby congregation. Finally the church at Leyden resolved to emigrate to America, and Brewster, the Elder, was so highly esteemed that he was chosen to be the spiritual guide of those first to go, while John Robinson, the Pastor, remained with the majority who should follow later. Thus it happened that we find Elder Brewster, his wife Mary, and two young sons, Love and Wrestling, among the "Mayflower" passengers who landed at Plymouth, in New England, in December, 1620. He was one of the oldest and principal Pilgrims on the "Mayflower" and became one of the founders of the civil and religious government of this country. It was upon the lid of his chest that the famous political Compact was signed in the cabin of the "Mayflower"; the first written Constitution of the new land. He bore an important part at Plymouth in establishing the Pilgrim Republic, not shrinking from even the severest manual labor, and as the church had no minister he supplied the vacant pulpit for nine years, teaching twice every Sabbath both powerfully and profitably, to the great contentment of his hearers. As member and chaplain of the First Military Company under Capt. Miles Standish he served in the early Indian wars. William Brewster was the most eminent person in the Pilgrim movement and if the honor is to be given to a single person he must be regarded as the Father of New England.

Dr. Dexter regards Brewster as the ablest man of the first generation of New England colonists, and states that while a persecuted refugee in Leyden he published, and in some cases edited, both popular and erudite theological treatises in Latin and English, and later in his log-house at Plymouth he yearly received supplies of newly published books in Latin and English. His library was inventoried at his death in 1644 at 400 volumes.

He married in England, before 1593, Mary ——, born in 1568/9; and died in Plymouth, Mass., 27 Apr., 1627.

Digitized by Google

Children born at Scrooby, England:

8. I. JONATHAN,[3] b. 12 Aug., 1593.
II. PATIENCE, d. 1634; m. in Plymouth, Mass., 5 Aug., 1624, Thomas Prence.
III. FEAR, d. in Plymouth, 12 Dec., 1634; m. before 1627, Isaac Allerton (as his second wife).
IV. Child, d. in Leyden, 20 June, 1609.
V. LOVE, d. 1650; m. in Plymouth, 15 May, 1634, Sarah Collier (*William*).
VI. WRESTLING, d. unm.

3. JONATHAN[3] BREWSTER (*William*,[2] *William*[1]) was born at Scrooby 12 Aug., 1593, in the manor-house belonging to the Archbishop of York, under whom his father and grandfather had been tenants on long lease, and died in New London, Conn., 7 Aug., 1659. He was educated by his famous father in his native land, and was one of the Pilgrim Colony in Holland during its twelve years' residence there. He followed his father to New England, sailing on the "Fortune," which arrived at Plymouth in November, 1621. He removed to Duxbury in 1630 and was one of the principal men in the formation of its settlement and in the establishment of the church there. He sometimes practiced before the court as attorney and is frequently styled "Gentleman." He was Deputy to the General Court from Duxbury in 1639, the earliest assembly of deputies in Plymouth Colony, and was appointed again in 1641, 1642, 1643, 1644. He was Military Commissioner in the Pequot War in 1637, a member of the Duxbury Committee to raise forces in the Narragansett alarm in 1642, and a member of the Company of Capt. Miles Standish in the military enrollment of 1643. He removed to New London, Conn., and was Clerk of the town of Pequot in September, 1649, when the first town-grants were made to him. He was made freeman, 25 Feb., 1649/50, and was chosen Deputy to the Court of Connecticut from New London in 1650, 1655, 1656, 1657, 1658. He engaged in the coasting trade and was master and probably owner of a small vessel plying from Plymouth along the coast to Virginia. In this way he became acquainted with the harbors of Connecticut and began to trade with the natives. He was in command of the Plymouth trading-post on the Connecticut River, when, on 18 June, 1636, he gave notice to John Winthrop, governor of the fort at Saybrook, of the evil designs of the Pequot Indians. He established a trading-post

Digitized by Google

Facsimile reproduction of pages in the Brewster Book, giving Jonathan Brewster's marriage, births of his children, and death of wife Lucretia

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

with the Mohegans on the east side of the Thames River at the mouth of Poquetannock Cove. This point of land is still called "Brewster's Neck." The deed of land comprising some six or seven hundred acres was given him by Uncas the Mohegan Sachem, nine or ten years before the settlement of the town of Norwich. This deed was confirmed by the town 30 Nov., 1652. His son Benjamin[3] Brewster succeeded him in his trade and had business relations with Joseph[2] Williams (*John*,[1]). (See page 22.)

He married first ——, who was buried at Leyden, Holland, 10 May, 1619; and married second in Plymouth, Mass., 10 Apr., 1624, Lucretia Oldham of Darby, England; died in Norwich, Conn., 4 Mar., 1678/9. She came to Plymouth in 1623 and was probably the sister of John Oldham whom Jonathan Brewster called "brother." She was evidently a woman of note and respectability among her compeers; has always the prefix of honor "Mrs" or "Mistress," and is mentioned in the records frequently as an attendant upon the sick and dying, as nurse or doctress, a veritable "Florence Nightingale," or as a witness to wills and other important transactions. She and her husband were both buried in the Brewster Burial Ground at Brewster's Neck, Poquetannock. A plain shaft of granite was erected in 1855 to their memory, inscribed as follows (dates approximate):

In Memory of
Mrs Lucretia Brewster
one of the Mayflower Company
in 1620
A noble specimen of an
Enlightened Heroic Christian
Gentlewoman deceased near
the year 1671

In Memory of
Mr Jonathan Brewster
Elder son of Elder William Brewster born in
England came to Plymouth 1621
and to New London in 1648/9
removed to this
Brewster's Neck in 1650
History speaks of his Acts
Deceased A.D. 1661

Child by first wife born in Leyden, Holland:

1. Child,[4] b. 27 Nov., 1610.

Children by second wife (first three born in Plymouth, Mass.; the others in Duxbury):

Digitized by Google

II. WILLIAM,[4] b. 9 Mar., 1625; m. 15 Oct., 1651, Mary Peame of London, England.

III. MARY, b. 16 Apr., 1627; m. 10 Nov., 1645, John Turner of Scituate.

IV. JONATHAN, b. 17 July, 1629; settled probably in England.

V. RUTH, b. 3 Oct., 1631; d. in New London, 1 May, 1677; m. (1) 14 Mar., 1651, John Pickett; m. (2) 2 July, 1668, Charles Hill.

VI. BENJAMIN, b. 17 Nov., 1633.

4. VII. ELIZABETH, b. 1 May, 1637.

VIII. GRACE, b. Nov., 1639; d. in New London, 22 Apr., 1684; m. 4 Aug., 1659, Daniel Wetherell (*William*).

IX. HANNAH, b. 3 Nov., 1641; m. 23 Dec., 1664, Samuel Starr (*Thomas*).

4. ELIZABETH[4] BREWSTER (*Jonathan*,[3] *William*,[2] *William*[1]) was born in Duxbury, Mass., 1 May, 1637, and died in New London, Conn., February, 1708. She married first in New London, 7 Sept., 1653, Peter[1] Bradley of New London; died at sea, June, 1662; and married second in New London (as his second wife) Christopher Christophers, born in England in 1631, and died in New London, Conn., 23 July, 1687. They are both buried in the "Antientest Burial Ground, 1653" in New London. (See pages 209, 215.)

Ref.: Mayflower Desc., I, 7, 8, 72, 168; III, 15; Soc. Mayflower Desc. (Illinois), 1911, 143, 153; Brewster Gen., 1908 (Jones); Hist. New London, Conn., 1895 (Calkins), 276, 278, 316; Pilgrim Republic (Goodwin); Life of Brewster (Steele); Founders of Plymouth (Hunter); Story of the Pilgrim Fathers (Arber); Pilgrim Fathers of New England (Brown).

Digitized by Google

CHRISTOPHERS

1. CHRISTOPHER[1] CHRISTOPHERS was born in England in 1631 and died in New London, Conn., 23 July, 1687.

He came with an older brother Jeffrey from Devonshire, England, and settled in New London in 1665. They had an extensive business with the Barbadoes, and Christopher entered into partnership in the Colonies with Charles Hill. They owned several wharves and warehouses with other property in New London, and among their vessels the "New London," of twenty tons, built 1666, was the largest vessel in the Colony (at that time), employed in European voyages. In the contest between New London and Saybrook in 1667, Christopher Christophers was one of the committee chosen to determine the boundary and settle the controversy. In 1676 his house was used in fortifying the town against the attack of Philip, the Narragansett Sachem. He was also appointed to choose the Colony's first pastor. The first brass bell used in eastern Connecticut was brought over by him in 1667.

He brought with him to this country his wife Mary and three children, Mary, Richard, and John.

He and his wives are buried in the "Antientest Burial Ground, 1653." Inscriptions on their gravestones are as follows:

Christopher Christophers
died July 23 1687
aged 56 years

Mrs Mary Christophers
wife of Christopher Christophers
died 1676
in the 55th year of her age

(This is the second oldest stone in the Burial Ground.)

(Old stone, inscription almost effaced):

Mrs Elizabeth Christophers
wife of Christopher Christophers
February .....
Aged about 70 years

(New stone):

Mrs Elizabeth Christophers
wife of Christopher Christophers
who died Feb 1708 in ye 70th year of her age
Daughter of Jonathan Brewster

He married first in England in 1657 Mary ——, born 1622; died 13 July, 1676; and married second in New London Elizabeth (Brewster) Bradley, born 1 May, 1637; died February, 1708; widow of Peter Bradley and daughter of Jonathan and Lucretia (Oldham) Brewster. (See page 214.)

Digitized by Google

2. RICHARD[2] CHRISTOPHERS (*Christopher*[1]) was born in Cheriton Ferris, Dartmouth, Devonshire, England, in 1663, and died in New London, Conn., 9 June, 1726. He emigrated to this country with his parents and was well trained amid the trials, turmoils, and hardships of the new Colony to fill with honor and judgment the positions accorded to him by his fellow townsmen. His name appears with unvarying regularity in every council and meeting of importance and he was the most trusted and faithful adviser of Governor Saltonstall (whose daughter Elizabeth married his son Richard, Jr.). He was Deputy to the Connecticut General Court, 1691–1693; Justice of the Peace in 1700; Assistant of the Colony of Connecticut, 1703–1723; Judge of New London County Court, 1709–1712, 1714–1717, 1720–1722; Judge of the Probate Court, 1717–1722; Judge of the Connecticut Superior Court, 1711–1720. Like his father he owned several vessels and had a large trade with the Barbadoes and other West India islands. He died in 1726 and Hempstead in his Diary says: "At the time of his funeral the great ship fired twenty-six great guns at one-half minute's distance." He left a large estate and much personal property and silver to be divided among his surviving children, two sons and seven daughters. His will is recorded in Probate Court, New London.

Tombstones, large stone slabs set on four stone pillars in "Antientest Burial Ground, 1653," New London, inscribed:

Here Lyeth interred the Body of
Richard Christophers Esq
An Assistant in the Colony of Conn
A Judge of the County Court and Court of Probate
in New London who departed this life
June 9 1726 in the 63rd year of his age

Here Lyes the Body of
Mrs Lucretia Christophers
the wife of Mr Richard Christophers
who died January the 7th 1690/1
in the 30th year of her age

He married first in New London, 26 Jan., 1681, Lucretia Bradley; born 16 Aug., 1661; died 7 Jan., 1690/1; daughter of Peter and Elizabeth (Brewster) Bradley (see page 209); and married second 3 Sept., 1691, Grace Turner, born in 1667; died 1 June, 1734; cousin of his first wife and granddaughter of Elder William Brewster.

Children by first wife born in New London:

Digitized by Google

Sarah (Prout) Christophers

Christopher Christophers, 2d

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

3. I. CHRISTOPHER,[3] b. 2 Dec., 1682.
II. RICHARD, b. 18 Aug., 1685; m. Elizabeth Saltonstall (*Gurdon*).
III. PETER, b. 18 July, 1687; d. unm.
IV. JOHN, b. 15 Mar., 1689.
Eleven children by second wife.

3. CHRISTOPHER[3] CHRISTOPHERS (*Richard*,[2] *Christopher*[1]) was born in New London, 2 Dec., 1682; and died there, 5 Feb., 1728.

He was graduated from Yale College in 1702. Like his father he became a man of prominence and great honor in the Colony, and was intimately associated with the Council of Governor Saltonstall. He was Commissary on the expedition to Port Royal in 1710, and against Canada in 1711; was Captain of the 2nd Company, or Train-band, in New London, 1715; Naval Officer of Port of New London, 1718–1725; Judge of the Probate Court, in New London, 1722–1728; Assistant in the Colony of Connecticut, 1723–1728; and Judge of New London County Court, 1724–1728. He left a large estate, inventoried at £4000, the greater part to his wife Sarah, whom he made his executrix, his brother Richard being one of the witnesses. His will and that of his wife, both beautifully executed, are in the Probate Court at New London. The seal on his will is a three-turreted castle; that, on his son John's, a lion rampant. Hinman says: "The Christophers family was one of the most influential in the Colony and married into the most noted ones of that day. They were all men of culture and power."

Tombstone, large stone slab set on four stone pillars, in "Antientest Burial Ground, 1653" inscribed as follows:

Here lyeth the Body of Christopher Christophers Esq
An Assistant in the Colony of Conn & Judge
of the County Court & Court of Probate in
New London who departed this life
February the 5th 1728 in the 46th year of his age

He married 26 June, 1711, Sarah Prout, born in New Haven, 7 Jan., 1684; died in New London, April, 1745; daughter of John and Mary (Rutherford) Hall Prout. (See page 252.)

4. MARY[4] CHRISTOPHERS (*Christopher*,[3] *Richard*,[2] *Christopher*[1]) was born in New London, Conn., 25 Aug., 1714, and died in Middletown, 3 Apr., 1736. She married in New London, 19 Nov., 1729, Jabez Hamlin, born 28 July, 1709; died 25 Apr., 1791; son of John and Mary (Collins) Hamlin. (See page 230.)

Ref.: Hist. New London, 1895 (Calkins), 276–8, 316, 669; Yale Annals & Biog. (Dexter), II, 372, 573; Hamlin Fam. (1900), 44, 60, 61; Conn. Col. Records.

Digitized by Google

CLAP

1. NICHOLAS[1] CLAP of Venn Ottery, England, was born in England and died in America in 1679. He emigrated to America in 1633. He and his brother Edward settled in Dorchester, Mass.

2. BARBARA[2] CLAP (*Nicholas*[1]) was born in England. She married first in Roxbury, Mass., 20 Apr., 1639, Joseph Weld, born about 1595; died 7 Oct., 1646; son of Edmund Weld (see page 283); and married second Anthony Stoddard.

Ref.: N. E. Reg., XV, 225.

Digitized by Google

COLEMAN

1. THOMAS[1] COLEMAN was born in Evesham, Worcester County, England, about 1598 and died in Hadley, Mass., 1 Oct., 1674. He was a man much respected and esteemed. He emigrated to New England in the ship "James," arriving at Boston, 3 June, 1635. He was first at Newbury, Mass., appeared in Wethersfield, Conn., among its first settlers in 1636, and had lands assigned to him in 1639. He became a prominent man there, was appointed by Connecticut to appraise damages in 1637; a Juror in 1639, 1641, 1645, 1647, 1648; Representative to General Court in 1650, 1651, 1652, 1653, 1656, and repeatedly thereafter; was appointed in 1654 by the General Court to join with the Deputy-Governor and two others to see to the pressing of men, and to procuring the necessaries in Wethersfield to attend the expedition to Narragansett in the Ninigret War; was often chosen administrator of estates and appraiser of personal and land estates. In March, 1658, the General Court freed him from "watching and training" as he was over sixty years of age. He is found among those members of the Wethersfield Church who became involved in the celebrated Hartford Controversy, and with the majority of that church entered into the Compact, 18 Apr., 1659, which resulted in an emigration from the "three River Towns," which settled Hadley, Mass., under the leadership of the Rev. John Russell of Wethersfield (see page 288). He was made freeman in Hadley in 1661.

He married first in England ——, who died in Wethersfield about 1640/1; and married second in America Mrs. Frances Wells (widow of Hugh Wells); died in Hadley, Mass., 16 Mar., 1678.

Children by first wife; first born in England, others in Wethersfield:

2. I. JOHN,[2] b. about 1635.
II. ESTHER, b. about 1637; m. Philip Davies, of Hartford, Conn.
III. SARAH, b. about 1639; m. Richard Treat, Jr., brother of Gov. Robert Treat.
IV. NOAH, b. about 1640; m. Mary Crow; daughter of John and Elizabeth (Goodwin) Crow; she m. (2) Peter Montague.

Child by second wife:

V. DEBORAH, b. about 1645; m. Daniel Gunn of Milford, Conn.

2. JOHN[2] COLEMAN (*Thomas*[1]) was born in England about 1635 and died in America, 2 Jan., 1711. He was made freeman in Connecticut

Digitized by Google

in 1658 and in Massachusetts in 1672. He removed with his father to Hadley, Mass., in 1659, with the Rev. John Russell and party, and was a Deacon in the church there. He settled at Deerfield, Mass., where his wife Hannah and infant daughter Bethiah were slain by Indians in an attack on the town, 20 Sept., 1677. His will is on file at the Probate office in Northampton, Mass., proved 19 Jan., 1711.

He married first 29 May, 1663, Hannah Porter, baptized 4 Sept., 1642; killed by Indians (with an infant daughter) at Deerfield, Mass., 20 Sept., 1677; daughter of John and Anna (White) Porter (see page 248); and married second 11 Mar., 1679, Mrs. Mehitable Root; and married third 16 Dec., 1696, Mrs. Mary (Day) Stebbins.

Children by first wife:

i. THOMAS,[3] b. 3 Mar., 1664; d. in Hatfield, 1674.
ii. HANNAH, b. 14 Feb., 1667; d. July, 1722; m. Aug., 1685, Thomas Nash.
3. iii. JOHN, b. 11 Apr., 1669.
iv. NOAH, b. 20 Dec., 1671; d. in Colchester, 1711; m. Hannah ——.
v. SARAH, b. 15 Feb., 1673; m. John Field.
vi. BETHIAH, b. 14 Oct., 1676; killed by Indians September, 1677.

Children by second wife:

vii. EBENEZER, b. 29 Aug., 1680; d. in Colchester, 1740; m. 11 Mar., 1705, Ruth Nichols.
viii. NATHANIEL, b. 18 Oct., 1684; d. in Hatfield, in 1755; m. Mary Ely.

3. JOHN[3] COLEMAN (*John*,[2] *Thomas*[1]) was born 11 Apr., 1669. He settled at Wethersfield, Conn., where he became a prominent man of affairs and was a large land-holder by inheritance and purchase. He drew land in the allotment of 1694, was Collector in 1700, and Fence-viewer in 1713, and is designated as Lieutenant on all town records. His will is dated 7 May, 1746, inventory of estate valued at £1,912.15.3.

He married in Wethersfield, 24 Apr., 1695, Hannah Wright, born in 1676; died 1 Aug., 1741; daughter of James and Dorcas (Weed) Wright. (See page 290.)

Children born in Wethersfield:

i. MARY,[4] b. 13 Dec., 1696.
ii. JOHN, b. 12 May, 1698; m. Comfort Robbins.

Digitized by Google

III. THOMAS, b. 6 June, 1701; d. 1735. In the Hartford Probate Records of Distributions are found the following receipts of his brothers and sisters: "We the subscribers Co-heirs to the estate of Capt. Thomas Coleman deceased, having 26/27 June 1735 distributed to ourselves by full consent and agreement of said Co-heirs, acknowledge the receipt of the several sums annexed to our respective names, as follows:

John Coleman, Jr.	£268.05.00
Elisha Coleman	" " "
Nathaniel Coleman	" " "
Ebenezer and Hannah Sage	" " "
Jonathan Jr. and Tabitha Bigelow	" " "
Mary Owen as attorney for Aaron Owen	" " "

4. IV. HANNAH, b. 25 Sept., 1704.
V. ELISHA, b. 8 Oct., 1707; m. Anne Rose.
VI. TABITHA, m. Jonathan Bigelow, Jr.
VII. NATHANIEL, m. Ruth Beadle.
VIII. EBENEZER.

4. HANNAH[4] COLEMAN (*John*,[3] *John*,[2] *Thomas*[1]) was born in Wethersfield, 25 Sept., 1704. She married first Ebenezer Sage, born 6 Apr., 1709; died 26 Nov., 1748; son of John and Hannah (Starr) Sage (see page 263); and married second Capt. Michael Burnham.

Ref.: Hist. Wethersfield, Conn., I, 260; II, 241, 2, 3; Desc. Thomas Coleman, 1867, 5, 6, 8; Desc. John Porter, 1893, 6, 31.

Digitized by Google

COLLINS

1. EDWARD[1] COLLINS was born in England in 1603 and died in Cambridge, Mass., 9 Apr., 1689. He emigrated from England with his wife Martha and several children and appeared first in Cambridge, Mass., in 1638 where he was Deacon in the first church and was made freeman, 13 May, 1640. He was Deputy from Cambridge to the General Court of Massachusetts Bay, 1654–1670, with the exception of one year, 1661. He lived many years on the plantation of Governor Craddock at Medford and finally purchased it, selling off considerable portions. He and his brother John were all their lives active men in the Colony. Cotton Mather in the "Magnalia" speaks of Edward Collins as "the good old man, the deacon of the church at Cambridge who has now gone to heaven; but before he went thither had the satisfaction to see several most worthy sons become very famous persons in their generation."

He married in England Martha ——.

Children, the first three born in England, the others in Cambridge, Mass.:

I. DANIEL,[2] b. 1629.

II. JOHN, b. 1633; d. London, England, 3 Dec., 1687; became a celebrated preacher, succeeding Rev. William Mallory as pastor of the large Independent congregation at Prince's Hall, London; and was Chaplain to General Monk (afterwards Duke of Albemarle). In 1702 his son, John Collins, Jr., was engaged at the ordination of the celebrated Dr. Isaac Watts in Mark Lane.

III. SAMUEL, b. 1636; d. Middletown, Conn., 10 Jan., 1696; m. Mary ——.

IV. SIBYL, b. 1638; m. Rev. John Whiting, minister at Salem, Mass., and Hartford, Conn. (See page 288.)

V. MARTHA, b. Sept., 1639; m. Rev. Joshua Moody, minister at Portsmouth, N. H.

2. VI. NATHANIEL, b. 7 Mar., 1642.

VII. ABIGAIL, b. 20 Sept., 1644; m., 1663, John Willett (Capt. *Thomas*).

VIII. EDWARD, b. June, 1646.

2. NATHANIEL[2] COLLINS (*Edward*[1]) was born in Cambridge, Mass., 7 Mar., 1642, and died in Middletown, Conn., 28 Dec., 1684. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1660 and ordained to the

Digitized by Google

ministry, 4 Nov., 1668. He was the first pastor of the church at Middletown, Conn., and was a famous minister in his day. In October, 1681, the General Court made him a grant of land of 200 acres because of his good service. His estate was valued at £679.

Cotton Mather in his "Magnalia" gives him the following tribute:

"All the qualities of the most exemplary piety, extraordinary ingenuity, obliging affability, joined with the accomplishments of an extraordinary preacher, did render him truly excellent. In saying this of him I may confirm what I say, in words of another on a like occasion, 'I bear witness that a Christian is telling the true story of a Christian life,' and for his character add this epitaph:

> The pastoral work with holy zeal he wrought
> Teaching by doing; doing what he taught.

The Church of Middletown was a golden candlestick from whence this excellent person illumined more than the whole Colony, and there were more wounds given by his death to the whole Colony of Connecticut than the body of Caesar did receive, when he fell wounded in the Senate House Rome."

He married 3 Aug., 1664, Mary Whiting, died 26 Oct. 1709; daughter of William and Susannah Whiting of Hartford. (See page 288.)

Children:

8. I. MARY,[3] b. 11 May, 1666.
   II. JOHN, b. 31 Jan., 1667/8; m. 24 Dec., 1707, Mary Dixwell, daughter of John Dixwell, the regicide.
   III. SUSANNA, b. 26 Nov., 1669; m. 26 May, 1692, William Hamlin (*Giles*), brother of *John*.
   IV. SYBIL, b. 20 Aug., 1672; d. young.
   V. MARTHA, b. 26 Dec., 1674; m. 1705 Thomas Hurlbut.
   VI. NATHANIEL, b. 13 June, 1677.
   VII. ABIGAIL, b. 13 July, 1682; d. 6 Feb., 1758.
   VIII. SAMUEL, b. 16 Apr., 1683; d. 23 Apr., 1683.

3. MARY[3] COLLINS (*Nathaniel*,[2] *Edward*[1]) was born in Middletown, Conn., 11 May, 1666, and died there 3 May, 1722. She married in Middletown in January, 1684, John Hamlin, born 14 Dec., 1658; died 2 Jan., 1733; son of Giles and Hester (Crow) Hamlin. (See page 228.)

Ref.: N. E. Reg., LXI, 281; Yale Annals & Biog., II, 372; Hamlin Fam., 1900 (Andrews), 25; Magnalia (Mather), II, 139, 141.

Digitized by Google

CROW

1. JOHN[1] CROW was born in England in 1606 and died in Hartford, Conn., 18 Jan., 1686. He came to America in 1634, probably bringing his family with him, and was one of those who went through the wilderness with Rev. Thomas Hooker in 1636 and settled Hartford, Conn. His name is on the Monument in Gold Street Cemetery, erected in memory of the first settlers there, where he was an original Proprietor and the largest land-holder. He was chosen Surveyor of Highways in 1656. In the uprising of the Podunks in King Philip's War "Mr." John Crow's house in East Hartford was converted into a garrison. He drew twenty acres of land in the first division at Hartford in 1639 and had five hundred and ninety acres in the land division at East Hartford in 1666. He was a wealthy man, associated in business with his father-in-law, Elder William Goodwin, and was one of the founders and settlers of Hadley, Mass., in 1659. He returned in 1678 to Hartford and died there. His daughters married some of the ablest men in the Colony. At the death of Elder William Goodwin his large estate fell to his son-in-law, John Crow.

He married first in England ——; and married second in America, Elizabeth Goodwin, daughter of Elder William and Elizabeth (White) Goodwin. (See page 285.)

Children by first wife born probably in England:

2. I. HESTER,[2] b. 1628.
II. JOHN, d. 1667; unm.
III. SAMUEL, m. Hannah Lewis.
IV. NATHANIEL, d. 2 July, 1695.
V. DANIEL, d. 12 Aug., 1695.

Children by second wife born in America:

VI. SARAH, b. 1 Mar., 1646/7; m. Daniel White of Hatfield, Mass.
VII. HANNAH, b. 13 July, 1649; m. Thomas Dickinson of Wethersfield, Conn.
VIII. ELIZABETH, b. 1650; m. (1) William Warren; m. (2) Phineas Wilson.
IX. MEHITABLE, b. 1652; m. Samuel Partridge of Hatfield, Mass.
X. MARY, b. 1654; m. (1) Noah Coleman; m. (2) Peter Montague (both of Hadley).

Digitized by Google

Christopher[1] Christophers
Mary Christophers

Richard[2] Christophers
Christopher[3] Christophers, 2d

Christophers Family

Elizabeth (Brewster) Bradley
Christophers

"Antientest Burial Ground, 1653," New London, Connecticut

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

xi. RUTH, b. 1656; m. (1) William Gaylord; m. (2) John Hayley (both of Hadley).

2. HESTER[2] Crow (*John*[1]) was born in England in 1628 and died in Middletown, Conn., 23 Aug., 1700. She married in 1655 Giles Hamlin, born 1622; died 1 Sept., 1689. (See page 227.)

Ref.: Hamlin Fam. (Andrews), 1900, 14; Hartford Co. (Trumbull), I, 235.

Digitized by Google

HAMLIN

1. GILES[1] HAMLIN was born in England in 1622 and died in Middletown, Conn., 1 Sept., 1689. He emigrated from England and settled in Middletown, Conn., before 1654, having his home lot of five acres on the east side of Main Street. He was a Puritan, a man of good sense, and soon gained high standing for probity and ability, and was justly styled one of the pillars of the Colony in its early settlement. He was engaged for many years in foreign commerce, was long honored with public offices and his descendants retained a remarkable degree of influence in public affairs. He commanded the "Desire" in 1665 and the "John and James," in 1679. He was Rate-maker, Grand Levy man, Townsman, and served the town on various committees. He is frequently mentioned in correspondence of those times found in the records of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and for many years his name appears in the records of the proceedings of the General Assembly of the Connecticut Colony. In August, 1673, when danger threatened the Colonies by the approach of the Dutch, Giles Hamlin was appointed on the "Grand Committee," together with the Governor, Deputy-Governor, Assistants, etc., for the establishing and commissioning of military officers; in the pressing of men, horses, ships, arms, ammunition, etc., or whatever they judged needful for defence; and to manage and dispose of the Militia of the Colony in the best way and manner for its safety and defence.

He was occasionally Commissioner of the United Colonies; was Representative from Middletown to the General Assembly of Connecticut nearly every year from 1666–1684, and was Assistant from 1685–1689, when he died. Various parcels of land were granted him by the Colony, and in 1679 he purchased a ten-acre lot on the southwest corner of Main and Washington streets. This was the family homestead for four generations. His will is dated 30 Aug., 1689. His estate amounted to £3,247.18.10. He and his wife are buried in the East Burial Place, (Riverside Cemetery). The inscription on his tomb is not only worthy of notice as giving his character but as furnishing a specimen of the style of writing adopted in the infancy of Connecticut:

Digitized by Google

Heres a Cedar Tall
Gently Wafted ore
From Great Brit
tains Isle to this
Western Shore
Near Fifty Years
Crosing the Ocean
Wide Yet's Anchored
in the Grave from
Storm or tide yet
remember the Body
Onely here his
Blessed Soule fixt
in a higher Sphere
Here leyes the Body
of Giles Hamlin
Squire Adged 67
Years who departed
this life the first
day of September
Ano Dom 1689.

His wife's tomb is inscribed:

Here
Lyeth the
Body of
Mrs Hester
Hamlin Aged
72 years Dyed
ye 23rd of August
1700

He married in 1655 Hester[2] Crow, born in England in 1628; and died in Middletown, 23 Aug., 1700; daughter of John Crow of Hartford, Conn. (See page 225.)

Children born in Middletown, Conn.:

i. HESTER,[2] b. 15 Dec., 1655; m. in Middletown, Oct., 1673, William Southmayd (*William*).

2. ii. JOHN, b. 14 Dec., 1658.

iii. MARY, b. 11 Feb., 1662; d. 24 Oct., 1743; m. 20 Feb., 1689/90, Rev. Noadiah Russell.

iv. MEHITABLE, b. 17 Nov., 1664; d. 1749; m. 28 June, 1687, Samuel Hooker.

v. GILES, b. 13 Aug., 1666.

vi. WILLIAM, b. 3 Feb., 1668; d. 22 May, 1733; m. 26 May, 1692, Susanna Collins (*Nathaniel*).

vii. RICHARD, b. July, 1670.

2. JOHN[2] HAMLIN (*Giles*[1]) was born in Middletown, Conn., 14 Dec., 1658, and died there 2 Jan., 1733. He possessed all the abilities

Digitized by Google

and virtues of his father and had a larger share of public favor, as is abundantly corroborated by the Colonial Records, where his name appears frequently on committees of importance and honor. He was Commissioner or Justice of the Peace for Middletown 1691–1693; was appointed Town Clerk in 1696; Deputy from Middletown to the General Assembly, seven sessions, 1690–1693; Assistant at eighty-one sessions of the General Assembly, 1694–1729; Member of the Council of the Governor of Connecticut at fifty-nine sessions, 1702–1727; Judge of the Hartford County Court, 1716; and Judge of the Superior Court, 1716–1721.

One of the silver Communion chalices still possessed by the First Church, Middletown, is inscribed "The Gift of John Hamlin Esq." He was a member of this church for more than forty years. His will is dated 21 Oct., 1732.

He and his wife are buried in the East Burial Place (Riverside Cemetery). The following inscriptions are on their tombstones, large stone slabs set on four stone pillars:

Here Lies The Body of
John Hamlin Esq^{r} Eldest Son
of Giles Hamlin Esq of
Middletown: A Faithful Man
And Feared God Above Many
36 Years successively he was
An Assistant of This Colony and
in that and divers other important
Publick Trusts he served his
Generation with great integrity
not seeking his own but the
Wealth of his People and
having done good in Israel
finished his Cowrs and kept the
Faith he fell asleep Jan'ry 2d
1732–3 in the 75th year
of his Age.

Here Lyeth the Body
of Mrs Mary Hamlin
the wife of John Hamlin Esq
who departed
this Life the 5th Day of
May 1722 in the 56th
year of her age

He married in Middletown, January, 1684, Mary Collins, born there 11 May, 1666; died there 3 May, 1722; daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Whiting) Collins (see page 223); and married second, 2 Jan., 1723, Mrs. Sarah Bull.

Digitized by Google

Family Group, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1849

Simeon Breed Williams William Sage Johnston
Samuel Johnston Augusta Johnston Emily Johnston
Cornelia (Johnston) Williams
Clarina Johnston Williams

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Children born in Middletown:

I. JOHN,[3] b. 16 July, 1687; m. 3 May, 1709, Elizabeth Partridge (Col. *Samuel*).
II. GILES, b. 19 Feb., 1691/2; d. Hartford, 13 May, 1712.
III. ESTHER, b. 7 Jan., 1694/5; m., in Middletown, Giles Hall (Capt. *John*), 25 Feb., 1713/4.
IV. MARY, b. 18 Apr., 1697; d. in Middletown, 21 July, 1762; m. in Middletown, 18 Apr., 1718, Dea Joseph Blague (*Joseph*).
V. SIBBILL, b. 5 Mar., 1698/9; d. in Middletown, 30 Mar., 1700.
VI. JABEZ, b. 7 Jan., 1700/1; d. 17 Apr., 1706.
VII. EBENEZER, b. 12 Oct., 1702; d. 16 Nov., 1702.
VIII. SIBBILL, b. 10 Oct., 1704; d. in New Haven; m. 1723, John Dwight (Rev. *Josiah*).
8. IX. Jabez. b. 28 July, 1709.

3. JABEZ[3] HAMLIN (*John*,[2] *Giles*[1]) was born in Middletown, Conn., 28 July, 1709, and died there 25 Apr., 1791. He was graduated from Yale College in 1728 and became more extensively known and employed in public offices than either his father or grandfather. Being of mild disposition and affable deportment he became greatly esteemed and respected. He possessed a well-informed and well-balanced mind, unusual sweetness and uniformity of temper, and courtliness of manner. He took an active interest in the welfare of persons of every class, exercising always a benevolence which was seen and felt by all. He was a lawyer, magistrate and soldier, and served as Mayor of the City of Middletown from its incorporation. During the Revolution he was a member of the Council of Safety and was a useful and safe adviser in that important body of Patriots.

The Connecticut Colonial Records are replete with mention of his services. He was appointed with others by the General Assembly, Commissary for the Colonial forces in the various expeditions to Cape Breton, Canada, Crown Point, and Albany, 1745–1764; was appointed Town Clerk of Middletown, 1734; Justice of the Peace, 1733–1745; Justice of the Quorum, 1745–1754; Chief Judge of Hartford County, 1754–1784; Judge of Probate in Middletown, 1752–1789; Mayor of the City of Middletown, 1784–1791; Deputy to General Assembly, sixty-five sessions, 1731–1773; Speaker, six sessions, 1770–1772; Assistant, 1774–1778; and in the Militia he was advanced to the rank of Colonel, a position in those days, entitling a man to great respect.

Digitized by Google

His will is dated, 24 Mar., 1788; proved 4 July, 1791, his son-in-law, Gen. Comfort Sage, being executor. Inventory of estate taken 2 Apr., 1792; valued at £2,715.11.8. Additional inventory, £761.7.0. Distribution 28 Oct., 1799.

Inscriptions on tombstones, large stone slabs set on four stone pillars, in East Burial Place, (Riverside Cemetery):

In Memory
of
The Hon Jabez Hamlin Esquire
Son of the Late John Hamlin Esquire
who deceased
Æ 82 Apr 25 A. D. 1791
Having been honored
by the public confidence
From his youth to his Advanced Years
and employed in various grades of office
untill he was called to the higher duties
of Magistracy
After a life of great usefulness
in Church & in State
He died at a good old age
Respected, Beloved, Lamented.

Here lies interred
the Body of
Mary the Virtuous Consort of
Jabez Hamlin Esq'r and daughter of ye
Hon'ble Christopher Christophers
Esq'r of New London who fell asleep
April ye 3d A. D. 1736 in ye 22nd
year of her Age

EPITAPH

So fair so young so innocent so sweet
So ripe a judgment and so rare a will
Require at least an age in one to meet.
In her they met but long they could not stay
Twas gold too fine to mix without allay.

He married first in New London, Conn., 19 Nov., 1729, Mary Christophers, born there 25 Aug., 1714; died in Middletown, 3 Apr., 1736 (see page 217); married second in Middletown, 5 Dec., 1736, Margaret Phillips, born 31 Aug., 1713; died 6 Sept., 1748; daughter of Capt. George Phillips; married third 5 Apr., 1749, Abigail Chauncey, born 23 Oct., 1715; died 3 Nov., 1768; daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Chauncey; and married fourth 2 Apr., 1771, Mrs. Susanna (Newton) Whittlesey, born in Milford, 14 Jan., 1716; died 9 Apr., 1803.

Children born in Middletown, Conn., by first wife:

Digitized by Google

4. I. SARAH,[4] b. 3 Aug., 1730.
II. JOHN, b. 14 Nov., 1731; d. 28 Aug., 1736.
III. CHRISTOPHER, b. 25 Apr., 1733; d. 5 Aug., 1768; m. 4 July, 1764, Abigail Talcott.
IV. MARY, b. 21 Nov., 1734; d. 17 Sept., 1736.
V. ESTHER, b. 23 Mar., 1736; d. 13 Jan., 1812; m. (1) 13 Oct., 1756, Jonathan Arnold; m. (2) George Phillips; d. 8 Mar., 1778.

Children by second wife:

VI. JOHN, b. 5 Sept., 1737; d. 15 Dec., 1750.
VII. GEORGE, b. 16 Feb., 1739; d. 16 Sept., 1760.

Children by third wife:

VIII. JABEZ, b. 11 Dec., 1752; d. 20 Sept., 1776.
IX. MARGARET, b. 22 June, 1756; m. 11 Nov., 1797, Samuel Canfield.
X. ABIGAIL, b. 4 May, 1758; d. 10 Sept., 1759.

4. SARAH[4] HAMLIN (*Jabez*,[3] *John*,[2] *Giles*[1]) was born in Middletown, Conn., 3 Aug., 1730, and died there 15 Mar., 1799. She married in Middletown, 16 Jan., 1752, Gen. Comfort Sage, born 22 Aug., 1731; died 14 Mar., 1799; son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Coleman) Sage. (See page 267.)

Connecticut cherishes a long list of noble, patriotic women who suffered hardships and privation to further the cause of liberty and establish their country. Among these was Sarah Hamlin. From letters received from her husband (see page 265) she must have been kept busy supplying him in camp with food and raiment.

After Benedict Arnold's treachery, when all of his name were held in horror, she concealed and sheltered the two little innocent sons of the traitor in her own home on the banks of the river. When Arnold was burned in effigy just beyond the General's house, she had all the wooden doors and window-shutters closed so that the poor children should not know of the disgrace that had come to them. Years after, when her daughter, Mrs. Elizur Hubbard, was living in Montreal, one of the boys, then a young man, called upon her to express the deep gratitude he would ever feel for Mrs. Sage's kind care and treatment.

Her devotion to her husband lasted until death. She died of a broken heart the same night in which he died. They are buried in the Comfort Sage vault in Mortimer Cemetery, Middletown.

Ref.: First Puritan Settlers, 1846 (Hinman), 39, 214; Hamlin Fam., 1900 (Andrews), 14–84; Sage Fam., 46–76.

Digitized by Google

KIRBY

1. JOHN[1] KIRBY was born in England in 1622 and died in Cromwell, Conn., 27 Apr., 1677. He came probably from Rowington, near Kenilworth, Warwickshire, England, sailing from London in the "Hopewell," Captain Babb, Master, 11 Sept., 1635, at the age of twelve years. He landed first at Boston, Mass., and was living at Plymouth in 1643, being there enrolled as "able to bear arms"; in Hartford, Conn., in 1645; in Wethersfield in 1647, and moved to Middletown about 1653, where he was made freeman in May, 1658. He had two brothers; Joseph settled in Hartford, Conn., and Richard, in Lynn and Sandwich, Mass.

John Kirby was appointed Deputy, Constable, Surveyor of Highways, Poundkeeper, and Townsman in Middletown where lands were recorded to him 10 Jan., 1655, on the north side of the rivulet. His homestead farm was situated on Pleasant Street in the extreme western part of the present town of Cromwell, called "Upper Houses" until 1851; the bridge over the river just above its bend is still called Kirby's Bridge. The house, whose foundations are still to be seen, stood on high ground which sloped gradually to the river. Here John Kirby lived, accumulated a good estate, reared a numerous family, and died in April, 1677. His will now in the Probate Court of Hartford was made 6 Apr., 1677; inventory of his estate valued at £559. In his will he provides that two portions of the estate "shall not be sold out of the blood but shall pertain to some of my children or children's children to the end of the world." This singular provision, especially its peculiar wording, indicates that the testator was conscious of descent from a family of English gentry and so was proud of his "blood" and familiar with the entail of landed estate. He left to his wife the possession and use of all his estate during her life. That she was worthy of this confidence is evident from her relinquishment of the estate to her children on her second marriage. After the death of her second husband in 1690 she returned to Middletown and in April, 1697, she removed to Wethersfield, where she died, after 1700.

He married Elizabeth Hinds; niece of Sarah (Hinds) Cheplin (wife of Clement Cheplin, of Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk County, England, and afterwards of Wethersfield, Conn.). She married second Abram Randall.

Children:

1. MARY,[2] b. about 1645; d. in Wethersfield, 17 Jan., 1712; m. 17 Apr., 1658, Emanuel Buck.

Digitized by Google

2. II. ELIZABETH, b. 8 Sept., 1646.
III. HANNAH, b. 2 Mar., 1649; d. in Guilford, Oct., 1717; m. (1) Thomas Andrews; m. (2) Alexander Rollo; m. (3) William Stone.
IV. JOHN, b. 18 Dec., 1651; killed by Indians, 1676.
V. EUNICE, b. 18 Dec., 1651; d. 1677; unm.
VI. ESTHER, b. 1652; m. Benajah Stone about 1673.
VII. SARAH, b. 16 Jan., 1654; m. 9 Aug., 1673, Samuel Hubbard (*George*); 10 children.
VIII. JOSEPH, b. 17 July, 1656; d. in Middletown, 2 Dec., 1711; m. (1) 10 Dec., 1681, Sarah Marcoon; m. (2) 17 Oct., 1704, Mary Plum.
IX. BETHIAH, b. 14 Feb., 1658; m. before 1680 John Andrews.
X. SUSANNAH, b. 3 Aug., 1664; d. in Guilford, Oct., 1729; m. 6 May, 1686, Abraham Cruttenden.
XI. ABIGAIL, b. 6 Mar., 1666; d. 1694; m. about 1689 David Robinson.

2. ELIZABETH[2] KIRBY (*John*[1]) was born in Wethersfield, Conn., 8 Sept., 1646, and died in Middletown, 1669. She married in Middletown, 1 Feb., 1664, David Sage, born 1639; died 31 Mar., 1703. He married second September, 1671, Mary Wilcox (*John*). (See page 261.)

Ref.: The Kirbys of New England (Dwight); Hamlin Fam., 1900 (Andrews), 133; Desc. of David Sage, 1878 (Sage), 14.

Digitized by Google

1. THOMAS[1] LINCOLN was born in England about 1603 and died in Taunton, Mass., in 1683. He came from England in 1635 and settled in Hingham, Mass., where on 3 July, 1636, he had a house lot of five acres laid out to him on what is now South Street, near Main. Other lots were also granted him at various times. In 1649 he removed to Taunton where the town voted him "accommodations" for the purpose of pursuing his calling which he faithfully followed for many years. In 1650 he was appointed Surveyor and served on the jury. Tradition says he erected at Taunton the old grist-mill, in which in 1675 King Philip and his chiefs met the pioneers of the place for a peaceful interview, and that at a later period, 1698, his sons John and Samuel conveyed this old mill property to Robert Crosman. His residence was on the mill lot on the west side of the mill. He was an owner in the iron works and had also extensive tracts of land there, many acres of which still belong to some of his descendants. His will, dated 28 Aug., 1683, proved 5 Mar., 1684, gives "to my loving wife Elizabeth the use of house and orchard where my house standeth if she remains a widow." His son John has the house "where he now dwelleth." John, Samuel, and Mary have the mill. He also mentions his eldest son Thomas, his daughter Sarah's son, and his son-in-law, Joseph Willis. Inventory of estate £205.8.0.

He married first in England ——; and married second 10 Dec., 1665, Mrs. Elizabeth Street (widow of Francis Street).

Children by first wife, baptized in Hingham, Mass.:

i. THOMAS,[2] bap. February, 1637/8.
ii. JOHN.
iii. SAMUEL.
2. iv. MARY, bap. 6 Oct., 1642.
v. SARAH, bap. December, 1645; m. Joseph Willis.

2. MARY[2] LINCOLN (*Thomas*[1]) was baptized in Hingham, Mass., 6 Oct., 1642. She married first William Hack; and married second in Taunton in 1666, Richard Stevens. (See page 278.)

Ref.: Hist. Taunton, Mass., 1893 (Emery); Hist. Stonington, Conn., 1900 (Wheeler), 468; Stephens-Stevens (1909); Hingham, Mass., 1893, III, 20.

Digitized by Google

1. HENRY[1] MINOR was born in England and died there in 1359. It is said that the surname of Minor originated in England during the reign of King Edward III. When preparing for war with France that king proceeded through Somerset and on coming to Mendippe Hill, was met by a man by the name of Bullman, whose efforts to aid in the war-hosts with one hundred powerful men of volunteers so pleased the king, that he granted him a coat-of-arms with the name of Henry Minor thereon in recognition of his loyalty and patriotic devotion to king and cause.
2. HENRY[2] MINOR (*Henry*[1]), married Henrietta Hicks.
3. WILLIAM[3] MINOR (*Henry*,[2] *Henry*[1]), married —— Greeley.
4. LODOWICK[4] MINOR (*William*,[3] *Henry*,[2] *Henry*[1]), married Anna Dyer.
5. THOMAS[5] MINOR (*Lodowick*,[4] *William*,[3] *Henry*,[2] *Henry*[1]), married Bridget Hervie.
6. WILLIAM[6] MINOR (*Thomas*,[5] *Lodowick*,[4] *William*,[3] *Henry*,[2] *Henry*[1]), married Isabella Harcope.
7. CLEMENT[7] MINOR (*William*,[6] *Thomas*,[5] *Lodowick*,[4] *William*,[3] *Henry*,[2] *Henry*[1]), married Sarah Pope.
8. THOMAS[8] MINOR (*Clement*,[7] *William*,[6] *Thomas*,[5] *Lodowick*,[4] *William*,[3] *Henry*,[2] *Henry*[1]) was born in Chew Magna, Somersetshire, England, 23 Apr., 1608, and died in Stonington, Conn., 23 Oct., 1690. He emigrated with John Winthrop in the ship "Arbella," arriving in Salem, Mass., 14 June, 1630. They sailed from England in company with a fleet of fourteen sail, containing in all about 840 emigrants. Thomas Minor settled first at Charlestown, Mass., where he became a prominent member of the first Congregational Church formed in October, 1630. He removed to Boston on account of the typhoid scourge. In 1634 he removed to Saybrook, Conn., with John Winthrop, Jr., and his party, and with them in 1646 formed the settlement at New London, where he took an active and important part in the affairs of the new town. He was elected townsman and in 1649 was appointed by the General Court at Hartford "Military Sergeant of the Town of Pequot." In 1650 and 1651 he was chosen Deputy from New London to the General Court, and was appointed "Assistant" to John Winthrop with Samuel Lathrop to adjust differences. (See page 114.)

   In 1653 he sold his house and lot in New London and removed to

Digitized by Google

Mystic, Quiambaug Cove, Stonington. Here he spent the remainder of his days. In 1665 he was appointed by the General Court, at Hartford, Chief Military Officer of the Train-band at Mystic. On 14 May, 1663, he was on the committee with Matthew Griswold and William Waller to hear the case between Uncas and the inhabitants of New London respecting lands and to make report at the next session in October. In 1665 he was appointed Captain, in King Philip's War; in 1675, appointed, with Captains Avery and Denison (see pages 196, 81), to raise forces and destroy the enemy; in April, 1676, was one of the officers of the regular soldiers who accompanied the volunteers in the expedition against Canonchet, chief of the Narragansetts, and was appointed on the court martial for New London County with Major Palmes, Capt. James Avery, and Captain Mason; and during many years was on various important committees and was chosen Deputy from Stonington in 1679, 1680, and 1682. He was Town Clerk for many years and his peculiar style of writing forms one of the most curious features of the old Stonington Records. His old diary, recently published, gives interesting details of the daily life of those times. He and his wife died the same month, October, 1690, and are interred in the old burying ground on Wequetequock Cove. A long stone of rough granite bears the following inscription:

Here lyeth the Body of Lieut. Thomas
Minor Aged 83yrs. Departed 1690.

It is said that he had selected this stone from his own fields and had requested his family to have it laid upon his grave. His name is inscribed on one face of the modern shaft, which was erected in 1899 to the four early settlers. The names of William Chesebrough, Thomas Stanton, and Walter Palmer occupy the other faces. (See page 240).

Inscription:

Lieut. Thomas Minor,
Born in Chew-Magna, Somerset
County, England, April 23,
1608. He was the first by the name
of Minor to migrate to this
country, coming on the ship
Arabella, which reached
Salem Harbor June 14, 1630.
He married Grace, daughter of
Walter Palmer, at Charlestown,
April 23, 1634. He took up his
permanent abode at Quiambaug
in 1653, or 1654, where he lived
till his death, Oct. 23, 1690.
One of the founders of
New London and Stonington.
Prominent in public office,
An organizer of the church.

Digitized by Google

He married in Charlestown, Mass., 23 Apr., 1634, Grace Palmer, born in England about 1608; died in Stonington, Conn., October, 1690; daughter of Walter Palmer. (See page 241).

Children:

i. JOHN,[9] b. 1636; d. Fairfield, Conn., 17 Sept., 1719; m. 14 Oct., 1658, Elizabeth Booth (*Richard*).
ii. CLEMENT, bap. 4 Mar., 1638; m. (1), 1662, Mrs. Frances Winley; m. (2) Martha Wellman.
iii. THOMAS, bap. 10 May, 1640; d. Narragansett, R. I., April, 1662; unm.
9. iv. EPHRAIM, bap. 1 May, 1642.
v. JOSEPH, bap. 25 Aug., 1644; m. (1) 23 Oct., 1668, Mary Avery; m. (2) Mrs. Bridget (Cheesebrough) Thompson.
vi. MANASSEH, b. 23 Apr., 1647; m. Lydia Moore.
vii. ANN, b. 28 Apr., 1649; d. 13 Aug., 1652.
viii. MARIA, b. 1650; d. Stonington, 24 Jan., 1666.
ix. SAMUEL, b. 4 Mar., 1652; m. Maria Lord.
x. HANNAH, b. 15 Sept., 1655; m. 22 Oct., 1677, Thomas Avery (*James*).

9. EPHRAIM[9] MINER (*Thomas,*[8] *Clement,*[7] *William,*[6] *Thomas,*[5] *Lodowick,*[4] *William,*[3] *Henry,*[2] *Henry*[1]) was baptized in Hingham, Mass., 1 May, 1642, and died in Stonington, Conn., 16 May, 1724. He lived at Stonington. His name is on the list of freemen there, taken 3 Oct., 1669. He was Justice of the Peace for New London County from May, 1703 to 1711; Deputy to the General Court at Hartford or New Haven twelve times, between 1676 and 1724; was appointed Ensign in 1699, and Lieutenant in 1714. He served in King Philip's War. He is buried at Taugwonk.

He married in Stonington, Conn., 20 June, 1666, Hannah Avery, born 11 Oct., 1644; daughter of James and Joanna (Greenslade) Avery. (See page 197.)

Children born in Stonington:

10. i. EPHRAIM,[10] b. 22 June, 1668.
ii. THOMAS, b. 17 Dec., 1669; d. 1688.
iii. HANNAH, b. 21 Apr., 1671; m. Samuel Frink.
iv. REBECCA, b. September, 1672; m. Josiah Grant.
v. ELIZABETH, b. April, 1674; m. John Brown.
vi. SAMUEL, b. December, 1675; d. young.
vii. DEBORAH, b. 15 Apr., 1677; m. Joseph Pendleton.

Digitized by Google

VIII. SAMUEL, b. August, 1681; m. Anna Denison.
IX. JAMES, b. November, 1682; m. Abigail Eldredge.
X. GRACE, b. September, 1683; m. William Palmer.
XI. JOHN, b. 21 Apr., 1685; m. Mary Eldredge.
XII. Son, b. 21 Mar., 1687; d. young.
XIII. Daughter, b. 21, Mar., 1687; d. young.

10. EPHRAIM[10] MINER (*Ephraim,*[9] *Thomas,*[8] *Clement,*[7] *William,*[6] *Thomas,*[5] *Lodowick,*[4] *William,*[3] *Henry,*[2] *Henry*[1]) was born in Stonington, Conn., 22 June, 1668.

He married 24 May, 1694, Mary Stevens, born 8 June, 1672; daughter of Richard and Mary (Lincoln) Hack Stevens, of Taunton, Mass. (See page 278.)

Children:

I. EPHRAIM,[11] b. 11 Mar., 1695.
II. THOMAS, b. 21 June, 1697. His will may be found in the Probate Records at New London, dated 7 Dec., 1746, in which he bequeathes to his sisters Mary Wheeler, Hannah Punderson, and to his niece, Bridget Billings (daughter of his sister Bridget Grant), his household goods to be equally divided between them. He also mentions his brothers Rufus, Simeon, Stephen, and Samuel.
III. MARY, b. 4 Aug., 1699; m. Thomas Wheeler.
IV. HENRY, b. 5 Aug., 1701.
V. RUFUS, b. 21 Aug., 1703; m. Mary Miner.
VI. BRIDGET, b. 7 Oct., 1705; m. Oliver Grant.
VII. SIMEON, b. 14 May, 1708; m. Hannah Wheeler.
VIII. STEPHEN, b. 3 Dec., 1710; m. Hannah Page.

11. IX. HANNAH, b. 13 Nov., 1712.
X. SAMUEL, b. 1 Jan., 1714; m. (1) Elizabeth Denison; m. (2) Esther Gallup.

11. HANNAH[11] MINER (*Ephraim,*[10] *Ephraim,*[9] *Thomas,*[8] *Clement,*[7] *William,*[6] *Thomas,*[5] *Lodowick,*[4] *William,*[3] *Henry,*[2] *Henry*[1]) was born in Stonington, Conn., 13 Nov., 1712, and died in Poquetannock, Conn., 23 Feb., 1792.

She married 2 Aug., 1732, Rev. Ebenezer Punderson, born 12 Sept., 1705; died 22 Sept., 1764; son of Thomas and Lydia (Bradley) Punderson (see page 256). After her husband's death in Rye, N. Y., in 1764, Mrs. Hannah Punderson returned to North Groton, Poquetannock, and died there in her eightieth year. She was interred at Norwich, in Christ Church-yard. This church was

Digitized by Google

built on the site of the first Episcopal church organized, in 1747, by her husband, Rev. Ebenezer Punderson. (See page 255.)

Inscription on large horizontal slab supported by stone pillars:

Sacred to the Memory
of Mrs Hannah Punderson
late widow of the Rev Ebenezer Punderson
who departed this life
Feb 23rd 1792
in the 80th year of her age

Revd Ebenezer Punderson
Founder and 1st Minister
of this parish
died 1764
aged 63

Ref.: Hist. Stonington, Conn., 1900 (Wheeler), 201, 466; Hist. New London (Calkins), 72, 102, 144, 188, 326; Conn. Col. Rec.; Hist. Conn. (Trumbull), I, 136.

Digitized by Google

PALMER

1. WALTER[1] PALMER was born in London, England, in 1585 and died in Stonington, Conn., 10 Nov., 1661. He came to New England as early as 1628, with his brother Abraham, a merchant of London, and nine associates, settling first at Salem, Mass. With Thomas Graves and one hundred others he was a founder of Charlestown, 24 June, 1629. He built the first dwelling-house there, after it was organized into a township, on the two acres of land which were assigned to him by the authorities of the new town. During his residence there, 1629–1643, he purchased additional real estate. He was a prominent man in Massachusetts, and was admitted freeman there 18 May, 1631. With William Chesebrough and others he removed to Plymouth Colony and joined in the organization of the town of Rehoboth. Here he was elected as its first Representative to the General Court at Plymouth and was subsequently re-elected to that office. In 1653 with his son-in-law, Thomas Minor, and grandson, John Miner, he joined William Chesebrough and Thomas Stanton, Interpreter-General of New England, in their new settlement at Stonington, Conn., where he became the twelfth citizen. His estate, embracing 1200 acres, lay on the east side of Wequetequock Cove, two and a half miles from Stonington Point. The Old Burial Ground was set apart by him and here he lies buried. A granite stone, about one and a half feet square and some nine feet in length, is thought to mark his grave. No inscription remains, but it lies in the midst of a long line of Palmer graves, those of his children and grandchildren. His name is inscribed on one face of the modern shaft erected in 1899 to the memory of the four early settlers. The names of William Chesebrough, Thomas Stanton, and Thomas Minor occupy the other faces. (See pages 137, 236.)

He married first in England ——; and married second in Charlestown, Mass., 1 June, 1633, Rebecca Short, who died 15 July, 1671.

Children by first wife born in London, England:

2. I. GRACE,[2] b. about 1608.
   II. WILLIAM.
   III. JOHN, b. 1615; d. unm.
   IV. JONAH, m. Elizabeth Grissell.
   V. ELIZABETH, m. (1) Thomas Sloan; m. (2) William Chapman.

Digitized by Google

Thomas Minor

Walter Palmer

Thomas Minor Walter Palmer

John Breed and Mercy (Palmer) Breed

Wequetequock Cove and Burial Ground,
Stonington, Connecticut

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Children by second wife:

VI. HANNAH, b. Charlestown, Mass., 15 June, 1634; m. (1) Thomas Hewitt; m. (2) Roger Sterry; m. (3) John Fish.
VII. ELIHU, bap. Charlestown, 25 Jan., 1636; d. 5 Sept., 1665.
VIII. NEHEMIAH, b. 23 Nov., 1637; m. Hannah Lord Stanton.
IX. MOSES, b. 6 Apr., 1640; m. Dorothy Gilbert.
X. BENJAMIN, b. 30 May, 1642; d. 10 Apr., 1716; m. ——.
3. XI. GERSHOM, b. Rehoboth, Mass.; d. Stonington, Conn.; m. (1) 28 Nov., 1667, Ann Denison; m. (2) Mrs. Elizabeth (Peck) Mason. (See page 138.)
XII. REBECCA, m. (1) Elisha Chesebrough; m. (2) John Baldwin.

2. GRACE[2] PALMER (*Walter*[1]) was born in London, England, about 1608 and died in Stonington, Conn., October, 1690. She married in Charlestown, Mass., 23 Apr., 1634, Thomas Minor, born 23 Apr., 1608; died 23 Oct., 1690. (See page 237.)

Ref.: Stonington, Conn., 1900 (Wheeler), 466, 504.

Digitized by Google

PELL

1. WILLIAM[1] PELL was seated at Water Willoughby, Lincolnshire, England, in 1327.
2. THOMAS[2] PELL (*William*[1]) of Water Willoughby, Lincolnshire.
3. RICHARD[3] PELL (*Thomas*,[2] *William*[1]) of Water Willoughby.
4. JOHN[4] PELL (*Richard*,[3] *Thomas*,[2] *William*[1]) of Water Willoughby.
5. WILLIAM[5] PELL (*John*,[4] *Richard*,[3] *Thomas*,[2] *William*[1]) was seated at Water Willoughby, Lincolnshire; married Alice, daughter of Robert Buller of Barkeston and his wife, Joane, daughter of Robert Wyther and his wife, Joane Pounder, (John).
6. THOMAS[6] PELL (*William*,[5] *John*,[4] *Richard*,[3] *Thomas*,[2] *William*[1]) was seated at Water Willoughby and Syston, Lincolnshire; married Alice Thorold, daughter of Sir William Thorold, Knt.
7. RICHARD[7] PELL, Knt. (*Thomas*,[6] *William*,[5] *John*,[4] *Richard*,[3] *Thomas*,[2] *William*[1]), of Dymblesby, Lincolnshire, married first Margaret, a sister of Sir Philip Tirwhit, Bart., and married second Katherine, sister of Sir John Meeres, Knt. Child by second wife.
8. ANTHONY[8] PELL, Knt. (*Richard*,[7] *Thomas*,[6] *William*,[5] *John*,[4] *Richard*,[3] *Thomas*,[2] *William*[1]), of Dymblesby; married Elizabeth, daughter of William Willoughby of Carleton, Knt., Nottinghamshire.
9. JOHN[9] PELL (*Anthony*,[8] *Richard*,[7] *Thomas*,[6] *William*,[5] *John*,[4] *Richard*,[3] *Thomas*,[2] *William*[1]) was born in England in 1553 and died there in 1616. He became the Vicar of Southwyck, Essex County.

   He married in England Mary Holland, died in 1615; daughter of George of Holland, Earl of Kent (a descendant of Robert de Holland, Knight of the Garter and a Baron of the Realm, who led the van of Prince Edward's army at the famous Battle of Cressy; and of his son, Sir Thomas de Holland, who married Joane Plantagenet, celebrated for her beauty and called the "Fair Maid of Kent," the only daughter of Edmund, Earl of Kent, son of King Edward III).

   Children:

   1. THOMAS[10], b. in England, 1603; d. Fairfield, Conn., September, 1669. Gentleman of the Bed-chamber to King Charles II, and first "Proprietor" of Pelham Manor, Westchester County, New York. He emigrated to America and his name appears with the John Warham Company first at Dorchester, Mass., and later at Windsor, Conn., and then with the ten families who began the

Digitized by Google

plantation at Fairfield, Conn., where he was associated with Philip Pinckney whose daughter Rachel afterward married John Pell, his nephew (see page 245). Pelham Manor was granted to Thomas Pell in 1666. Upon his death three years later all his property was inherited by this nephew. The following is an extract from his will: "I make my nephew John Pell, living in old England, the only son of my only brother John Pell Doctor of Divinity, sole heir of all my lands and houses."

10. II. JOHN, b. 12 Mar., 1610/1.

10. JOHN[10] PELL (*John*,[9] *Anthony*,[8] *Richard*,[7] *Thomas*,[6] *William*,[5] *John*[4] *Richard*,[3] *Thomas*,[2] *William*[1]) was born in Southwyck, Essex County, England, 12 Mar., 1610/1; died 12 Dec., 1685, and is buried in the Rector's vault, St. Giles' Church. When he was six years old his father died and he was then sent to a grammar school at Steyning, Essex County, under a good master, John Jeffreys. When scarcely thirteen years of age he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, "as good a scholar as most Masters of the Arts in the University. He took little recreation but studied hard. His person was handsome, the habit of his body strong and excellent, of dark, brown hair with excellent moist curl. Before he first went out of England he understood the languages of Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Italian, French, Spanish, High Dutch, and Low Dutch." He was an eminent mathematician and the inventor of the sign ÷ for division.

In December, 1643, he went to Amsterdam and was there Professor of Mathematics. In 1646 William the Prince of Orange, his patron, called him to be Public Professor of Philosophy and Mathematics at the illustrious School of Breda. He returned to England in 1652. In April, 1654, Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector, sent him as Envoy to the Protestant Cantons of Switzerland. He resided at Zurich. He was sent out with the title of "Obligatus"; afterwards he had orders to continue there with the title of "Resident." When he took his leave at Zurich he made a Latin speech. He returned to England so little a time before Oliver Cromwell's death that he could not get speech with him. In his negotiations he did not ill service to King Charles I, or to the Church, as may appear by his letters in the Secretary's office.

He was made a Deacon, March, 1661, by Sanderson, Bishop of Lincoln, and in the June following was by him made Priest. The same year the parsonage of Fobbing, Essex County, was given him

Digitized by Google

by Sheldon, Bishop of London. When Sheldon was made Archbishop of Canterbury, he was made one of his domestic chaplains. After the Archbishop's death he resided in London. He was made Fellow of the Royal Society, 20 Mar., 1663. He wrote and published several important books and corresponded with many distinguished men of his day. The New York Historical Society has fac-similes of the "Pell Papers," Landsdowne Collection, Vol. 755, Folio 303, preserved in the British Museum.

He married first 3 July, 1632, Ithamar Reginolles, daughter of Henry Reginolles of London, living in 1658 in Gardiner's Lane, near King Street, Westminster; and married second Mary ——.

11. JOHN[11] PELL (*John*,[10] *John*,[9] *Anthony*,[8] *Richard*,[7] *Thomas*,[6] *William*,[5] *John*,[4] *Richard*,[3] *Thomas*,[2] *William*[1]) was born in London, England, 3 Feb., 1643, and died in Westchester County, N. Y., in 1700. He was the only surviving son of his father. Soon after the Restoration he was appointed Sewer in Ordinary to Charles II.

In 1669 by the will of his uncle Thomas[10] Pell, 1st Proprietor of the Manor of Pelham in Westchester County, N. Y., who died unmarried, John[11] Pell became possessed of all his property, and he came from England to America the following year 1670, landing at Boston, Mass. He was appointed by James II Justice of the Peace for Westchester County, N. Y., 2 Oct., 1685, and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the County, 1688–1700. On 20 Oct., 1687, he was created 2nd Lord of the Manor of Pelham by letters patent issued by Governor Dougan. On 20 Sept., 1689, he conveyed to Jacob Leisler the tract of land containing 6000 acres (the present Township of New Rochelle) purchased in behalf of the Huguenots, at the same time making the gift of "100 acres more for the French Church erected or to be erected." He was appointed Representative for Westchester County, Province of New York, in the first Legislative Assembly which met at New York, 9 Apr., 1691, and continued to represent the county until 1695. He was appointed Captain of Horse in 1684 and Major in 1692, served in the French and Indian wars and on Committee of Defence for the Frontier, and was Chairman of the Grand Committee. On the estate of Pelham Manor is one of the finest and largest oak trees in the country, interesting as the very tree beneath which the Indian Sachems ceded these lands to Thomas Pell, 14 Nov., 1654. In an old cemetery nearby, repose the remains of the Pell family. In

Digitized by Google

1862 a white marble slab was erected to the memory of John Pell by his descendants inscribed as follows:

This stone
is placed here in token of
respect for the
memory
of and to mark the spot where
lies buried the mortal remains of
JOHN PELL
who was born in the year 1643
and died in the year 1700
the son of
the REV JOHN PELL D. D.
of Essex in England
and nephew of
THOMAS PELL
the first Proprietor
of the
Lordship and Manor of Pelham
born in the year 1603
and died in the year 1669

1862

He married Rachel[2] Pinckney, daughter of Philip[1] Pinckney of Fairfield, Conn., one of the first ten Proprietors and Patentees of Eastchester, N. Y. (See page 247.)

Children born in Pelham, N. Y.:

12. I. THOMAS,[12] b. 1686.
II. JOHN, b.
III. Daughter, b.
IV. TAMAR, b.

12. THOMAS[12] PELL (*John*,[11] *John*,[10] *John*,[9] *Anthony*,[8] *Richard*,[7] *Thomas*,[6] *William*,[5] *John*,[4] *Richard*,[3] *Thomas*,[2] *William*[1]) was born in Pelham, Westchester County, N. Y., in 1686, and died at the manor-house in Pelham, in 1739. He was 3rd Lord of Pelham Manor, succeeding his father on his death in 1700. His will is dated 13 Sept., 1739. He is buried on the Bartow Place in Westchester.

He married Ann, daughter of the reigning Indian Chief of Westchester.

Children:

I. JOSEPH,[13] b. 1705; d. 1752; m. Phebe, who died 1790. Both buried at Pelham. Their son Thomas[14] succeeded his father and inherited the old Manor-house at Pelham. He married Margaret Bartow and conveyed to his brother-in-law and cousin, John Bartow, in March, 1790, the old Pell Homestead. (See page 203.)

Digitized by Google

II. THOMAS.
III. JOSHUA.
IV. PHILIP.
V. CALEB.
VI. ANN; m. —— Broadhurst.
VII. MARY; m. —— Sands.
VIII. SARAH; m. —— Palmer.

13. IX. BATHSHEBA.
X. JOHN.
XI. JOSIAH.
XII. DAVID.

13. BATHSHEBA[12] PELL (*Thomas*,[12] *John*,[11] *John*,[10] *John*,[9] *Anthony*,[8] *Richard*,[7] *Thomas*,[6] *William*,[5] *John*,[4] *Richard*,[3] *Thomas*,[2] *William*[1]) was born in Westchester, N. Y., and died in New Rochelle at the home of her ~~oldest~~ son, Parson ~~John~~ Bartow. Theophilus

She married Theophilus Bartow, born Westchester, N. Y., 17 Aug., 1710, and died there before 1779; son of John and Helena (Reid) Bartow. (See page 201.)

Ref.: Bartow Gen., 34, 184, 5, 6, Supp. 256; Hist. Westchester Co. (Bolton), 1881, I, 249; II, 27, 40, 50–64; New York Hist. Soc. I, 11, 12; IV, 400; Mass. Hist. Coll., VIII, 138; Sloane Cat., I, 28.

Digitized by Google

PINCKNEY

1. PHILIP[1] PINCKEY died in February, 1689. His will is dated 9 Jan., 1689, and was proved 14 February. He was a lineal descendant of the Pinckneys of Tatterset, Pinckney Manor, Norfolk County, England, whose ancestor Gilo de Pinckeni came into England in the time of William the Conqueror. He was one of the original settlers of Fairfield, Conn., being one of the first ten proprietors there, and in 1664, one of the first proprietors and patentees of the town of East Chester, N. Y.

He doubtless came from the West of England with the Rev. John Warham's Company. This celebrated preacher of Exeter, England, was forced to flee to New England for refuge from the storm of religious persecution. Previous to his departure a congregation made up of families from Devon-, Dorset-, Somerset-, and Warwick-shires, had been gathered together at Plymouth with the Reverends John Maverick and John Warham ordained as pastor and teacher. In 1630 this congregation came to New England, settling at Dorchester, Mass. In 1635 a company was formed to make a settlement on the Connecticut River and on 15 October they took their departure, carrying their church organization with them under Rev. John Warham. Thus was founded the church at Windsor, Conn., the Rev. John Maverick remaining at Dorchester, Mass. The journey was made in fourteen days time, the distance being more than a hundred miles through a trackless wilderness. Philip Pinckney's name is associated with Thomas[10] Pell's at Dorchester and at Windsor, and then with the ten families who began the plantation at Fairfield, Conn.

2. RACHEL[2] PINCKNEY (*Philip*[1]) married John Pell, born 3 Feb., 1643; died 1700; son of John and Tamar (Reginolles) Pell (see page 245), and nephew of Thomas Pell (above).

Ref.: Hist. Westchester Co., 1881 (Bolton), I, 249; Westchester Co. Wills, 390.

Digitized by Google

PORTER

1. JOHN[1] PORTER, Sr., of Felsted, was born in England and died in Windsor, Conn., 22 Apr., 1648. He came from Warwickshire, England, to Windsor, Conn., in 1639; had a land grant there; was appointed constable in 1639/40; juror in 1640; grand juror in 1643; deputy to the General Court in 1646–1647; was a man of considerable substance for those days and an important and prominent man in the community.

He married Anna White, baptized 13 July, 1600, daughter of Robert and Bridget (Allgar) White. (See page 286.)

Children, first nine born in Felsted, England, last two in Windsor, Conn.

I. ANNA,[2] bap. 22 Sept., 1621; d. Windsor; 1654, m. 24 Feb., 1644/5 William Gaylord.
II. JOHN, bap. 9 Feb., 1623; d. Windsor; 1688; m. 1650 Mary Stanley.
III. SARAH, bap. 15 Mar., 1624; d. 1696; m. 24 Oct., 1644, Joseph Judson.
IV. JAMES, bap. 20 Feb., 1627; m. 15 Jan., 1679 Sarah Tudor.
V. REBECCA, bap. 16 Sept., 1630; d. unm.
VI. SAMUEL, bap. 26 May, 1632; d. young.
VII. ROSE, bap. 24 June, 1633; d. young.
VIII. SAMUEL, bap. 2 June, 1635; d. 1689; m. 1659 Hannah Stanley.
IX. MARY, bap. 1 Oct., 1637; m. 26 May, 1658, Samuel Grant.
X. NATHANIEL, b. 29 Feb., 1640; d. 1680; m. (1) 1664 Anna Groves; m. (2) 1673 Elizabeth Groves.
2. XI. HANNAH, b. 4 Sept., 1642.

2. HANNAH[2] PORTER (*John*[1]) was born in Windsor, Conn., 4 Sept., 1642, and was killed (with an infant daughter) by Indians at Deerfield, Mass., 20 Sept., 1677. She married 29 May, 1663, John Coleman, born about 1635; died 2 Jan., 1711, son of Thomas and Frances Coleman. (See page 220.)

Ref.: Hist. Windsor, Conn., 620, 621. Desc. John Porter, 1893, 1, 2, 6, 31, N. E. Reg. LV 22.

Digitized by Google

Interior of "Old North Church," Boston, Massachusetts, showing original case of Thomas Johnston's organ, completed in 1758

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PRITCHARD

1. ROGER[1] PRITCHARD was born in England and died in New Haven, Conn. in 1671. He settled in Springfield, Mass., in 1643, and was made freeman there 13 Apr., 1648; removed to Milford, Conn., and thence to New Haven.

He married first Frances ——, who died in 1651; and married second in Milford in 1653, Elizabeth Slough.

Child by first wife:

2. ALICE[2] PRITCHARD (*Roger*[1]), died in 1692.

She married 18 Feb., 1645, William Bradley of New Haven, born 1620; died 1691. (See page 207.)

Ref.: Sketches of Am. Bradleys, 1889 (Bradley), 9, 11; N. E. Reg., LVII, 134.

Digitized by Google

PROUT

1. THOMAS[1] PROUT was buried in Bideford, Devonshire, England, 22 Jan., 1561.

Children:

2. I. HUGH.[2]
II. AGNES, m. 25 Jan., 1598, William Lamprey.

2. HUGH[2] PROUT (*Thomas*[1]) was buried in Bideford, England, 10 June, 1619. Inventory taken 17 June, 1619; proved 24 July. His will divides his property between his wife and children.

He married Joane ——, who died 1623. Her will was probated, 21 April.

Children:

I. Child,[3] bap. 1586; d. young.
II. JOHN, bap. 23 July, 1588; d. 13 May, 1590.
3. III. WILLIAM, bap. 23 July, 1588.
IV. JOANE, bap. 27 Mar., 1592.
V. RICHARD, b. 1598; d. young.
VI. SUSAN, m. Richard Leigh.

3. WILLIAM[3] PROUT (*Hugh*,[2] *Thomas*[1]) was baptized 23 July, 1588; and buried in Bideford, England, 13 Feb., 1654.

He married 30 Dec., 1616, Susan Lambert.

Children baptized in Bideford:

I. EUNICE,[4] bap. 30 May, 1619.
4. II. TIMOTHY, b. 18 Mar., 1620.
III. JOHN, b. 11 July, 1624.

4. TIMOTHY[4] PROUT (*William*,[3] *Hugh*,[2] *Thomas*[1]) was baptized in Bideford, 18 Mar., 1620; died in Boston, Mass., 13 Nov., 1702; and was buried in King's Chapel enclosure. He was an early inhabitant of Boston, was admitted to the church there 20 Apr., 1644, and made freeman 29 May, of the same year. He was master and owner of the ketch "Increase" in 1657 and made voyages between Boston, the Barbadoes, and St. Christophers; was Surveyor of the Port of Boston, 1682; Captain of the Forts and Artillery, 10 Oct., 1683; Representative, 1685–1692; Selectman, 1684–1690; and was on the committee for the settlement of Deeds with the Indians,

Digitized by Google

16 Sept., 1685. His will is dated 7 Mar., 1699, and proved 17 Dec., 1702. His sons John and Joseph were named executors.

He married first Margaret ——, who died 29 Oct., 1685 (she was admitted to the church in Boston 2 May, 1646); and married second Elizabeth ——; born 1637; died 19 Jan., 1694.

Children by first wife:

i. TIMOTHY,[5] b. 10 Mar., 1645; lost at sea, 1699.
ii. SUSANNA, b. 26 Apr., 1647.
5. iii. JOHN, b. 3 Dec., 1648.
iv. JOSEPH, b. 9 Feb., 1650; d. 13 Jan., 1721. He was Treasurer of Boston.
v. WILLIAM, b. 23 May, 1653. He was a well-known and highly esteemed citizen.
vi. BENJAMIN, b. 16 July, 1655; d. young.
vii. EBEN, b. 14 Mar., 1657.

5. JOHN[5] PROUT (*Timothy*,[4] *William*,[3] *Hugh*,[2] *Thomas*[1]) was born in Boston, Mass., 3 Dec., 1648, baptized in first Church there 11 Dec., and died in New Haven, Conn., 20 Sept., 1719. He was a sea captain and mariner of Plymouth, Mass. He appears to have lived in England at one time, as he is registered in New London, Conn., in 1669 as "Commander of the ship 'America' of Plymouth Co. Devons. in Great Britain." That same year he sold his vessel for £230 and settled in New Haven, Conn., where he became a large land-holder and was made Proprietor with prefix of Respect in 1685. He was a Benefactor of Yale College as was also his son John.

He and his wife are buried in Center Church Crypt, New Haven. His stone has been removed to Elm Street Cemetery. It reads:

Here lyeth inter'd the
Body of Cap[n] John Prout
who departed this life
September ye 20[th] 1719
aetatis sue 70 years

He married in New Haven, Conn., 23 Aug., 1681, Mrs. Mary (Rutherford) Hall, born 23 Feb., 1650; died 1723; widow of Daniel Hall, and daughter of Henry and Sarah Rutherford. (See page 260.)

Children:

i. MARGARET,[6] b. 7 June, 1682; m. 3 Nov., 1702, Moses Mansfield.
6. ii. SARAH, b. 7 Jan., 1684.
iii. MARY, b. 16 Apr., 1686; m. 1 Sept., 1708, John Dixwell.

Digitized by Google

iv. SUSANNAH, b. 3 May, 1688; d. young.

v. JOHN, b. 19 Nov., 1689; d. 4 Apr., 1776; m. Sibyl ——. He was graduated from Yale College, 1708; was Benefactor of Yale College and Treasurer, 1716–1765; Clerk of Probate Court of Connecticut, 1727–1742; Justice of the Peace, May 1751, 1756, October, 1761, and on Ecclesiastical Committee, 1759.

6. SARAH[6] PROUT (*John*,[5] *Timothy*,[4] *William*,[3] *Hugh*,[2] *Thomas*[1]) was born in New Haven, 7 Jan., 1684, and died in New London, April, 1745. She married 26 June, 1711, Christopher Christophers, born 2 Dec., 1682; died 5 Feb., 1728; son of Richard and Lucretia (Bradley) Christophers. (See page 217.)

Ref.: Ancestry of Capt. Timothy Prout (Lea), 1901; N. E. Reg., LV, 96–100, 105; Yale Annals & Biog. (Dexter), II, 573, 576.

Digitized by Google

PUNDERSON

1. JOHN[1] PUNDERSON was born in Yorkshire, England, and died in New Haven, Conn., 11 Feb., 1681. He emigrated from Yorkshire, England, in 1637, sailing in the ship "Hector," in company with Rev. John Davenport, Theophilus Eaton and others (see page 192), who were among the first settlers of New Haven, Conn., in 1638. He was one of the "seven pillars" of the first Church (Congregational) there, chosen for "foundation work." By these seven persons covenanting together and then receiving others into their fellowship, the first Church of Christ in New Haven was gathered and constituted on 22 Aug., 1639. On 25 October these seven men organized themselves as a Civil Court,—Theophilus Eaton, John Davenport, Robert Newman, Matthew Gilbert, Thomas Fugill, Jeremiah Dixon, and John Punderson. Few men of that generation were as faithful in all public duties as John Punderson. A son and grandson, both bearing the name of John, were deacons in the church which he helped to institute. A great-grandson, Rev. Ebenezer Punderson, was one of the fathers of the Episcopal Church in Connecticut.

He married Margaret ——.

Children:

I. HANNAH,[2] b. 1642.

2. II. JOHN, b. in New Haven, 1643.

2. JOHN[2] PUNDERSON (*John*[1]) was born in New Haven in 1643 and died there 23 Jan., 1729. He was deacon for forty years in the first Church of New Haven.

He married in New Haven, 5 Nov., 1667, Damaris Atwater, born 2 Nov., 1649; died 14 Dec., 1711; daughter of David and Damaris (Sayre) Atwater. (See page 193.)

Children born in New Haven:

I. ABIGAIL,[3] b. 15 Sept., 1671.

II. JOHN, b. 10 Dec., 1673; d. 23 Jan., 1709; deacon in the church.

III. HANNAH, b. 29 July, 1676.

3. IV. THOMAS, b. 15 Jan., 1678.

V. DAMARIS, b. 25 Dec., 1780.

VI. MARY, b. 1 Aug., 1683; d. 17 Sept., 1713.

Digitized by Google

VII. DAVID, b. 3 Nov., 1686; d. 18 Sept., 1731.
VIII. SAMUEL, b. 20 Sept., 1691; d. 26 Oct., 1731.
IX. EBENEZER, b. 18 Oct., 1694.

Inscriptions on gravestones in Grove Street Cemetery, New Haven, Conn., Linden Avenue, Lot 5:

Here lyeth ye
Body of Deac[n]
John Punderson
who dec[d] Jan[y]
ye 23 1729
Aged 86 years

Here
Lyeth ye Body
of Dameris
Wife of John
Punderson who
died Decem 14
1711 aged 62
years

3. THOMAS[3] PUNDERSON (*John*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in New Haven, Conn., 15 Jan., 1678, and died there 29 July, 1742. He is buried by the side of his parents in Grove Street Cemetery. The following inscription is on his tombstone:

Here Lies ye
Body of M[r]
Thomas Punder
son who died
July ye 29 1742
ye 64 year
of his age.

He married in New Haven, 21 Sept., 1704, Lydia Bradley, born 28 Nov., 1685; daughter of Abraham and Hannah (Thompson) Bradley. (See page 208.)

4. EBENEZER[4] PUNDERSON (*Thomas*,[3] *John*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in New Haven, 12 Sept., 1705, and died in Rye, N. Y., 22 Sept., 1764. He was graduated from Yale College in 1726, studied theology, and on 28 Aug., 1729, was called to be pastor of the church just formed in the North Parish in Groton, now the town of Ledyard (Poquetannock). He accepted the call and was ordained 25 December, the sermon on the occasion being preached by Rev. Eliphalet Adams of New London. After experiencing a change of views he astonished his people in January, 1734, by avowing himself a conformist to the Church of England. After unavailing attempts to dissuade him from his new views his connection with the church and society was dissolved. In the following April he went to England for orders, returning in October with a commission as

Digitized by Google

Itinerant Missionary of the Venerable Society for New England, on a salary of £70 a year. He fixed his residence in his old parish, in the village of Poquetannock in 1738. He also officiated in various other places in the neighborhood, in Norwich and Hebron, from 1740 to 1750. Christ Church in Norwich was organized by him in 1747, the earliest church building being opened in 1749. (The present edifice on Washington Street is on the same site). He was eminently fitted for his calling, and, though his fields were widely scattered, he rendered efficient aid to them all. In 1753 he was transferred to a settled residence in New Haven where was soon organized the present Parish of Trinity, with Mr. Punderson as missionary, Guilford and Branford being also under his care. This step was taken by the Venerable Society in consequence of the recent bitter controversial attacks upon the Church of England by those in sympathy with the College, and in order that the Church of England principles might flourish side by side with those of their opponents. The erection of this first Church of England house of worship in New Haven was due in some considerable degree to his own benefactions, he having donated most of the timber in its construction. Six years later, on 24 Apr., 1759, the parish of St. John's Church, North Haven, was formally organized, Rev. Ebenezer Punderson presiding at this meeting, held probably at the house of Mr. Blakeslee. On 27 Dec., 1761, he formally dedicated St. John's Church to the service of God, but there being no Bishop in America at that time the building could not be consecrated.

In 1762 he was invited by the parish of Rye in the province of New York, to become their Rector and he removed there the following year, where in November he was formally inducted into the rectorship of Grace Church. In a letter written after his arrival at Rye, he states the remarkable fact that notwithstanding his many infirmities, he had been able to perform divine service every Sunday but one during the thirty years of his connection with the Venerable Society. And again he informed the Society that since writing his last letter, besides two-thirds of the Sundays at Rye and the other third at White Plains, North Castle, and Bedford, he had been twice to Compound and once to Groton; he had also baptized nineteen adults and ninety-two children. He died in 1764 and his monument in the graveyard of Grace, since called Christ Church, at Rye, bears the following inscription:

Digitized by Google

Sacred to the Memory of the
Rev[d] Ebenezer Punderson
late Missionary to the Ven
Society for the Propagation of Gospel
in Foreign Parts
who died Sept 22 1764
being 60 years of age.

With pure religion was his spirit fraught
Practiced himself what he to others taught.

He married 2 Aug., 1732, Hannah Miner, born 13 Nov., 1712; died 23 Feb., 1792; daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Stevens) Miner. She was buried in Christ Church-yard, Norwich, Conn. (See page 238.)

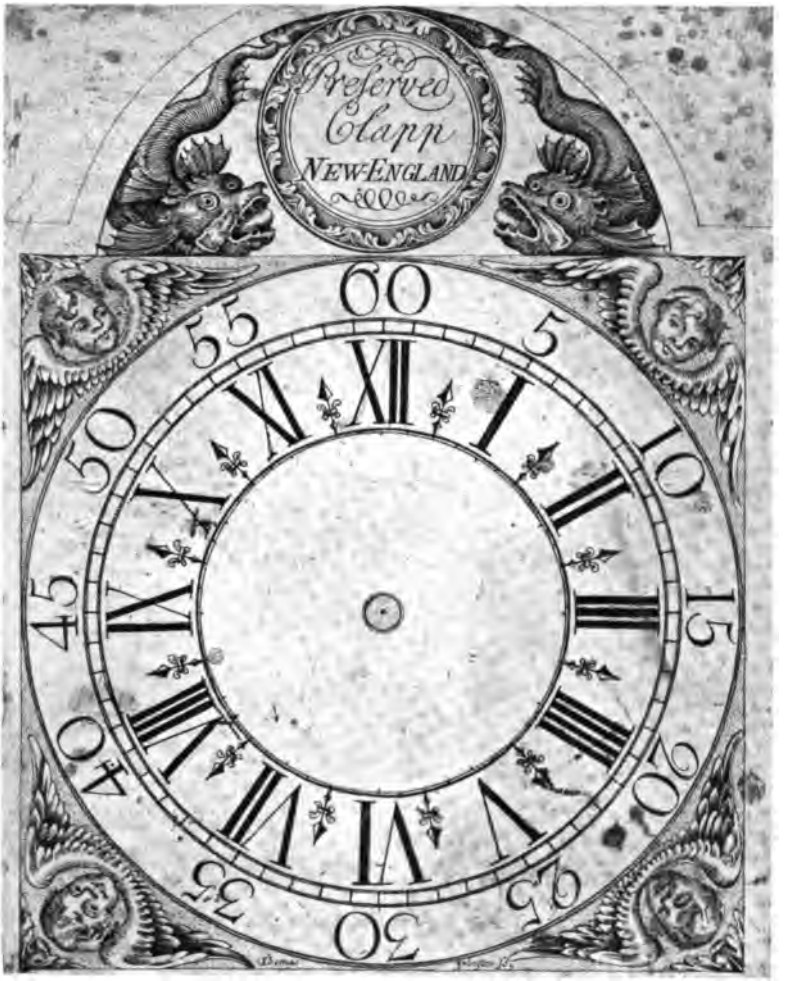
Children:

i. HANNAH,[5] b. 1733.
ii. EBENEZER, b. 1735.
iii. CYRUS, b. 1739.
5. iv. CLARINA, b. 1749.

5. CLARINA[5] PUNDERSON (*Ebenezer*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *John*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in 1749. She married in Stamford, Conn., 4 Nov., 1764 (as his second wife), Basil Bartow (7), born 9 Mar., 1720; died 1781; son of Rev. John and Helena (Reid) Bartow. (See page 202.)

Ref.: Hist. New London, 420; Hist. Norwich, 451–453; Old Houses, Norwich (Perkins), 377, 557, 558; Westchester County Churches (Bolton), 293, 299, 307, 312; Hist. Epis. Church in Conn. (Beardsley), 91, 126, 166; Bartow Gen., 48; Hamlin Fam., 1900 (Andrews), 161 note; Atwater Hist. and Gen., 1901 (Atwater), 95; Hist. of Col. of New Haven, 1902 (Atwater), 100, 101, 110, 140.

Digitized by Google



Clock face engraved for Preserved Clapp by Thomas Johnston

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

REID

1. JOHN[1] REID was born at Niddry Castle, Scotland, 13 Feb., 1655/6, and died in Topenhamus, N. J., 16 Nov., 1723.

The Reid family were for at least three generations gardeners at Niddry Castle, Scotland. John Reid was gardener to the Lord Advocate and went to the famous Hamilton Gardens for "improvement," where he says he was "deluded to embrace Quakerism." Thence he went to Drummond in 1675, and the next year he settled in Lawres, where he wrote the Classic entitled "The Scots Gard'ner," with the quaint preface "To all the Ingenious Planters in Scotland."

"I desire you to peruse this book, for there are many things in it of singular use, which I could never find in any, and the substance of what I could find material (in the practical part of gard'nery) improven and applyed home; whereby I presume it may be satisfactory to you, when you operate in the choice of husbandry. Several weighty reasons induced me hereunto; as, the great necessity of right contrivance, whereby you may do your works both orderly and cheap; the in-expressible need of inclosing and planting, whereby you may improve your estates to the best advantage, both for profit and pleasure. And because the many books on gard'nery are for other countries and climates, and many things in them more speculative than practical: this ensuing treatise the rather be acceptable; albeit obnoxious to the undoubted censure of criticks, yet when I reflect on my innocency in the design therein (the good of my country) I receive encouragement. And that my endeavours may prove successful, is the earnest desire of JOHN REID"

This book was published in 1683. In the second edition of the volume published in 1756, and edited by "an eminent hand," we are told that our author was gardener to Sir George Mackenzie of Rosehaugh. The gardens of this mansion, situated at Avoch, Ross-shire, were at this latter date noted for their beauty. Another edition by Alfred H. Hyatt was published in 1907 with an "Appreciation" by the Earl of Rosebery, who "strongly recommends anyone to turn up this old book of Mr. John Reid's."

In 1680 John Reid removed to Shank whence he was sent to America in 1683 as a Surveyor by the "Proprietaires of New Jersey." He sailed with his family from Leith 10 Aug., 1683, entered Sandy Hook, and landed in New Jersey. He settled at Freehold; acted as Deputy under George Keith, appointed 13 Oct., 1685, and under John Barclay, appointed 17 Dec., 1692; was repeatedly member of the Assembly and in 1702 was appointed Surveyor-General of New Jersey. He joined the

Digitized by Google

Church of England 28 Mar., 1703. In June 1686 on account of his services in drawing maps of the province, a grant was made to him of two hundred acres of land in Monmouth County. This tract was called "Hortensia" and was on the east branch of Hope River. A fac-simile of one of these maps is in possession of the New Jersey Historical Society.

Administration on the estate of John Reid of Hortensia was granted to his son and heir, John Reid, 27 Feb., 1723/4. Inventory of personal estate 16 March, valued at £338.9.0, including an old negro man valued at £15 and a library of 109 "titles," law-books, theological, astronomical, historical, belles-lettres, songs, and sonnets, £23.5.0.

In an old graveyard on the farm of Kendrick Conover at Topenhamus, N. J., are two tombstones inscribed as follows:

(Cherub)
Here lies the body of John
Reid who came from Scot
land his native country
with his wife Margaret &
three daughters to New
Jersey the 9th of decbr
Anno Dom 1683. He
died the 16th Novbr
Anno Dom 1723
Aged 67 years

Here lies interred ye
Body of Margaret
the Wife of John Reid
who died the 1st of
May Anno D 1728
Aged 84 Years
She was Pious, Pru
dent & Charitable

He married in Lawres, Kirkentilloch Parish, Scotland, 29 Sept., 1678, Margaret Miller, born in Kashon, Kirkentilloch, in 1644; died in Topenhamus, New Jersey, 1 May, 1728; daughter of Henry Miller.

Children:

i. ANNA,[2] b. in Lawres, Scotland, 24 Jan., 1680; d. in Topenhamus, N. J., 6 July, 1723; m. 7 Oct., 1701, Capt. John Anderson of Monmouth, President of His Majesty's Council and Governor of New Jersey.

2. ii. HELENA, b. in Shank, Scotland, 2 Oct., 1681.

iii. MARGARET, b. in Shank, Scotland, 11 May, 1683; d. in Amboy, N. J., 15 Jan., 1684.

iv. JOHN, b. in Amboy, N. J., 27 July, 1686; m. in Hempstead, L. I., 17 Dec., 1721, Mary Sands.

2. HELENA[2] REID (*John*[1]) was born in Shank, Scotland, 2 Oct., 1681, and died in Westchester, N. Y., in 1759. She was baptized in Freehold, N. J., 24 Oct., 1702, by the Rev. Mr. Talbot. She was a sober, religious woman, very industrious and frugal, and brought up her children in the discipline and admonition of the Lord.

Digitized by Google

She died full of faith and love when she was nearly eighty years old and was buried in the Bartow family ground at Westchester.

She married at Freehold, N. J., 17 Sept., 1705, Rev. John Bartow, born in 1672; died 9 Feb., 1726/7; son of Thomas and Grace (Snell) Bartow. (See page 200.)

Ref.: Bartow Gen., 25, 42, 182; Hamlin Fam., 161, note; New Jersey Archives, I, series XXIII, 380; Perth Amboy, N. J. (Whitehead), 45.

Digitized by Google

RUTHERFORD

1. HENRY[1] RUTHERFORD "Gentleman" died September, 1668. He is mentioned in New Haven records as early as 1633; was made freeman, May, 1666, and became a large land-owner, holding prominent positions in the Colony.

He married Sarah ——, who died 1674. She married (2) 7 Apr., 1670, Gov. William Leete.

Children:

I. SARAH,[2] b. 31 July, 1641; d. 5 Jan., 1687; m. 24 June, 1657, Thomas Trowbridge. He m. (2) Mrs. Hannah (Nash) Ball.
II. LYDIA, b. Aug., 1644.
2. III. MARY, b. 23 Feb., 1650.
IV. ELIZABETH, b. 19 June, 1652; d. young.
V. CALEB, b. 1658.
VI. JOHN, b. 1661.

2. MARY[2] RUTHERFORD (*Henry*[1]) was born in New Haven, 23 Feb., 1650, and died there in 1723. After her first husband's death she bought in 1678 the house of Henry Gibbons in Fleet Street.

She married first in New Haven 11 Nov., 1670, Daniel Hall, son of John and Jeanne (Wollen) Hall of Wallingford; born 1647; died 1675; and married second in New Haven, 23 Aug., 1681, John Prout, born 3 Dec., 1648; died 20 Sept., 1719; son of Timothy and Margaret Prout. (See page 251.)

Ref.: Trowbridge Gen., 1872 (Chapman), 25; Halls of New England, 1883, 87, 89.

Digitized by Google

SAGE

1. DAVID[1] SAGE was born in Wales in 1639 and died in Middletown, Conn., 31 Mar., 1703. He emigrated from Wales in 1652 with his widowed mother when he was only thirteen years of age, was one of the early pioneers in the settlement of Middletown, and the ancestor of this noted and influential family. He landed in Boston, Mass., in 1652, went later to Hartford, Conn., and finally in 1663 removed to Middletown where he was made freeman in 1667. He located north of the "Rivulet," on the homestead that had been partially improved by Lieut. Robert Webster, purchased by John Wilcox, and by him deeded, 23 May, 1664, to David Sage, who for his second wife married John Wilcox's daughter.

David Sage was a man of influence in the Colony and occasionally held public positions, though preferring an agricultural life and pursuits. His will dated 27 Mar., 1703, is on file in the Probate Court of Hartford. Inventory of estate valued at £759.2.7.

The following inscription is on his gravestone in East Burial Place, Riverside Cemetery, Middletown:

Here Lyes the Body of
David Sage aged 64 years
Died 31 March 1703

He married first in Middletown, 1 Feb., 1664, Elizabeth Kirby, born 8 Sept., 1646; died in 1669; daughter of John and Elizabeth (Hinds) Kirby (see page 233); and married second in Middletown, September, 1671, Mary Wilcox, died 7 Dec., 1711; daughter of John Wilcox.

Children born in Middletown by first wife:

i. DAVID,[2] b. 1 Feb., 1665.
ii. ELIZABETH, b. 7 June, 1666; m. —— Bull.
2. iii. JOHN, b. 6 Mar., 1668.

Children by second wife:

iv. MARY, b. 15 Nov., 1672; d. 8 May, 1727; m. 7 Nov., 1694, Samuel Johnson (Deacon *William*) of Guilford, Conn., and had eleven children. Their second son Samuel Johnson (1696–1772) was the distinguished scholar and first President of King's (now Columbia) College, New York City. His son William Samuel Johnson was one of the earliest to move in favor of American Independence. (See page 69.)

Digitized by Google

v. JONATHAN, d. 1712; m. Hannah Bodwell.
vi. TIMOTHY, b. 14 Aug., 1678; m. Margaret Holibert.
vii. MERCY, b. 21 Aug., 1680.
viii. NATHANIEL.

2. JOHN[2] SAGE (*David*[1]) was born in Middletown, Conn., 6 Mar., 1668, and died in Cromwell, 22 Jan., 1751. The tax-lists of Cromwell show this John Sage to have been the second in point of wealth, the amount of his property subject to taxation being thirteen thousand dollars, at that time considered a large fortune. In the oldest cemetery in Cromwell is a monument erected to the memory of John Sage and Hannah, his wife. This is a table of free-stone, standing two and a half feet from the ground, supported by five stone pillars, inscribed as follows:

> Here lies interred the body of Mr. John Sage, who departed this life January ye 22nd A. D. 1750–1 in the 83rd year of his age. He left a virtuous and sorrowful widow with whom he lived 57 years, and had 15 children: 12 of them married, and increased the family, by repeated marriages, to the num ber of 29, of whom there are 15 alive. He had 120 grandchil dren, 105 of them now living; 40 great-grandchildren, 37 of them now living, which makes the numerous offspring 189.
>
> Here lies also interred the body of Mrs. Hannah Sage, once the virtuous consort of Mr. John Sage, who both are covered with this stone; and there have been added to the numerous offspring mentioned above, 44 by births and marriages, which makes the whole 233. She fell asleep, September, the 28th, 1753 in the 80th year of her age.

He married in Middletown, 10 Jan., 1693, Hannah Starr, born 24 Mar., 1673/4; died 28 Sept., 1753; daughter of Comfort and Marah (Weld) Starr. (See page 277.)

Children born in Middletown:

i. HANNAH,[3] b. 21 Dec., 1694; m. (1) Samuel Wilcox; m. (2) Malachi Lewis.
ii. JOHN, b. 28 Apr., 1696; m. Mary Hall.
iii. ELIZABETH, b. 9 Apr., 1699; d. young.
iv. MARY, b. 9 Apr., 1699; m. Charles Bulkeley, of Wethersfield.
v. ELIZABETH, b. 9 Mar., 1701; m. —— Hurlbut.
vi. ANN, b. 1702.
vii. DAVID, b. 1 Apr., 1703; m. Bathsheba Judd.
viii. BENJAMIN, b. 1 Apr., 1703; m. Mary Allen.
ix. JEMIMA, b. 16 Feb., 1704.
x. NATHANIEL, b. 6 Apr., 1707; m. Rebecca Hart.

Digitized by Google

3. xi. Ebenezer, b. 6 Apr., 1709.
xii. Comfort, b. 31 Mar., 1711.
xiii. Prudence, b. 9 June, 1713; m. Benjamin Butler.
xiv. Thankful, b. 9 Feb., 1717.
xv. Gideon, b. 9 July, 1718; m. Bathsheba White.

3. Ebenezer[3] Sage (*John*,[2] *David*[1]) was born in Middletown, Conn., 6 Apr., 1709, and died there 26 Nov., 1748. Like his father and grandfather he owned much land and devoted most of his time to agricultural pursuits. He gave to the town liberally, but held no public office, preferring the retirement of a country life. He left a large property; the old homestead, to his son Comfort.

He married Hannah Coleman, born 25 Sept., 1704; daughter of John and Hannah (Wright) Coleman (see page 221). She married second Capt. Michael Burnham.

Children born in Middletown:

4. i. Comfort,[4] b. 22 Aug., 1731.
ii. Ebenezer, b. 30 Apr., 1734.
iii. Martha, b. 19 Aug., 1736.
iv. Hannah, b. 20 Feb., 1738.
v. Lois, b. 15 July, 1743; d. young.

4. Comfort[4] Sage (*Ebenezer*,[3] *John*,[2] *David*[1]) was born in Middletown, Conn., 22 Aug., 1731, and died there 14 Mar., 1799. He was a merchant and man of influence residing in Middletown, Conn. While inheriting the love of country life, he did not follow the example of his father and grandfather, so was repeatedly elected to public offices, which positions he filled with honor and benefit to the community. He was Justice of the Peace; was appointed Quartermaster of the Troop of Horse in 6th Regiment, Connecticut Militia, May, 1757; Lieutenant, May, 1761, and Captain, of the same Troop, May, 1763. On news of the Battle of Lexington he marched his troops to Boston, uniformed and equipped. In May, 1775, he was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the 23rd Regiment, Connecticut Militia, James Wadsworth, Colonel, which went to Boston and served from January to March, 1776. He was member of the General Assembly, in May, 1776, and at that session appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment "now to be raised and stationed at New London"; was appointed in June, 1776, Colonel of the 3rd Battalion in Gen. James Wadsworth Connecticut State Brigade, "ordered by this Assembly to be raised and to

Digitized by Google

march directly to New York and join the Continental Army at that place." This Brigade was composed of seven regiments and joined the Army at New York. The Connecticut forces comprised a large portion of Washington's Army on Long Island from August to October, 1776. His regiment served on Long Island and in New York City, was caught in the retreat from the city, 15 September, and suffered some loss. It was also at the Battle of White Plains, 28 October, remained near White Plains in November, its term of service expiring 25 December, 1776. He was appointed Colonel of the 23rd Regiment, October, 1776, and Brigadier-General of the 2nd Brigade in 1784, which latter commission he held until after 1792. He was a member of the General Assembly from 1776 to 1786 with few exceptions; May sessions, 1776, 1777, 1779, 1780; October, 1781; and May and October, 1782, 1783, 1784, 1785, 1786. He was appointed one of the Committee of Safety in 1775 and was Inspector of Revenue for many years.

EXTRACT FROM A HISTORICAL PAPER.

When early in 1777 it was felt that Washington's Army should not be dependent upon the Militia but should have soldiers enlisted for three years or during the war, Middletown and Chatham responded at once not only raising the troops but making provision for their families if necessary and contributing largely to the relief of want and suffering in Boston. Return Jonathan Meigs and Comfort Sage were ready with their Companies of Infantry and Horse when the time came for action. Immediately upon the news of the Battle of Lexington Capt. Meigs marched his Company to Boston where he joined Capt. Sage and Capt. Silas Dunham and where the Middletown and Chatham Companies were formed into a Regiment. Connecticut formed the plan for the taking of Ticonderoga and her officers and men served with honor in the Battle of Bunker Hill. On June 7th the Connecticut Regiments were ordered to join the Army in New York. James Wadsworth Jr. of Durham was made Brigadier General, and Comfort Sage one of the Colonels. In August, September and October the Connecticut forces were with Washington's Army around New York and Long Island. Col. Sage was at White Plains and was with Washington at Valley Forge, from whence he wrote home asking for supplies for the Army. When Gen. Washington visited Middletown in 1789 illness prevented Gen. Sage from participating in the public reception but he was not deprived of the happiness of seeing his beloved Commander-in-chief, for the General went to his house and Comfort Sage's descendants have ever since cherished as an heir-loom the chair in which he sat.

In an order of 18 June, 1782, Washington says: "The General informs the Army he had great occasion to be satisfied at the review of 2nd Connecticut Brigade yesterday, especially with the soldier-

Digitized by Google

Sarah (Hamlin) Sage

General Comfort Sage

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

like and veteran appearance of the men and the exactness with which the firing was performed. He felt particular pleasure in observing the cleanliness and steadiness of the 2nd Regiment under arms." With the exception of a brief compliment to a Massachusetts Brigade, this is the only instance in Washington's Revolutionary orders of such public commendation of any State's quota.

Some twenty letters from Comfort Sage to his wife whom he addresses as "Dear Consort" have been preserved, written from the camp at Boston, New York, White Plains, and Phillipsboro, extending all through the year 1776. They all begin cheerily with gratitude to God for his own good state of health (with one exception) and solicitude for the same for his "family and neighbors and Friends." They contain many interesting details of camp life as well as of the dangers incident thereto in that great year of the Revolutionary War. There were frequent opportunities to obtain supplies from home and through requests for these we see the paucity of the camp equipment.

The earliest letter is from Brookline: "Tell them to send me some good paper if it is to be had. Hope our domestic affairs go on well and that you remain happy and easy in my absence, should it be other wise with you it would give me uneasiness." . . . "Michael (his son of sixteen who was with him in camp) has had a foot which was blistered in his march but is now able to walk."

He writes from Harlem: "Every necessary of life is greatly wanted here, except meat kind. Cold nights begin to be tedious to our naked Army and nothing but tents and booths, made of tops of trees, which is very uncomfortable for the Troops." He is much concerned for the welfare of his men, of whom many are sick and some of them die.

"It's cloudy and rainy, am going on Picquet this twenty-four hours, no house of any kind to cover us, hope however I shall stand it as well as I did Dorchester tour. I beg you will send my horse as I am in great want of him. I have a good bunk that is large enough for Col. Russell and myself, have got a bundle of rye straw and a loose tent spread over that and a blanket on the tent, by which we lay warm and comfortable, have a good house with two rooms and two fire-places." . . . "I have got neither bason, plate, knife, fork, cup, mug, or pot, towel, table-cloth nor no one thing necessary for house-keeping: if you can possibly, send me some necessary's, such as Coffee, Tea if to be had, Cheese, Butter,

Digitized by Google

Spirits, Yarn, Silk & worsted Stockings with my brown winter coat, pr of Shoes, brown breeches, horse-saddle, saddle-bags with a pair of good mail-straps — pickles if you can. My shirts are about worn out — desire Capt. Starr to send me his great-coat again. Get Mr. Whitmore to make me a pair of handsome good boots if he has good leather." The poor man evidently did not get the towel which he so modestly requested, and the shoes when they arrived were not satisfactory as a later letter shows: "The shoes you sent me are too small I beg you send me a pr made by Mr. Whitmore as soon as may be for I am almost bare-foot. I spoke him for a pair before I left home."

"Send me a towel and a tea-pot with a Bason and platter with some Tea or Coffee dishes for am obliged to borrow." Later we hear: "We are well supplied with provisions tho' your pickles meet with a good market. Please send me some Chocolate."

This from White Plains: "The Enemy is in motion and within four miles of us, our whole Army at their alarm posts with full expectation of their approach. I am off on account of illness, but should an action come on I should join the regiment at the shortest notice as I am determined not to leave on any account if I can possibly be with them. We have a very large army and disposed of in such a manner that should they attempt an action, under God, we must give them a defeat."

From New York we read: "We have been under arms ever since 1 o'clock last night. A fleet of 40 sail arrived yesterday from England. It's likely they will be at us soon. We are well prepared to receive them according to our number which is less than theirs."

"We daily expect an attack which will doubtless bring on a general action. My present determination is to keep my post unless ordered off or fall in action. Should that be the case hope you and the family will meet the heavy tidings with proper submission and resignation to the will of God." Small wonder that the dear "Consort" was beside herself with anxiety for the safety of her "real friend" and undoubtedly expressed the same in frequent missives. His patriotic reply reads: "Am sorry my absence should give you any uneasiness. Everything near and dear calls me here, and better birthright I cannot leave to our posterity than the just rights and privileges of an Englishman. It's agreed by everyone that we are invaded by a despotic king and an arbi-

Digitized by Google

trary administration. That is truly the case, why should I not put on the sword and go forth to defend those rights and privileges. The important office I occupy surely calls me into the field of action and when I am called by my God & Country to execute that office, my near Friends ought to rest easy."

He fears she will tire of reading his letters as he has written "three times within three days. However if they are burdensome I will forbear."

He was honored and beloved by his townsmen, and his home was the center of hospitality and refinement. The old Sage homestead was sold and the site is now occupied by the railroad. He was thrown from his sleigh on the morning of 14 Mar., 1799, and lived but a few hours. His wife died of a broken heart early the next morning. They are buried in the Comfort Sage vault in Mortimer Cemetery, Middletown.

He married in Middletown, 16 Jan., 1752, Sarah Hamlin, born 3 Aug., 1730; died 15 Mar., 1799; daughter of Jabez and Mary (Christophers) Hamlin. (See page 231.)

Children born in Middletown, Conn.

I. MARY,[5] b. 30 Jan., 1753; d. New London, 1806; m. in Middletown, 8 Jan., 1775, Edward Hallam of New London. No children.

II. EBENEZER, b. 22 May, 1754; d. in Middletown, 19 Dec., 1834; m. in Swansea, Mass., 31 Oct., 1782, Sarah Read, of Newport, R.I. Children born in Middletown:

1. SARAH,[6] b. 13 Dec., 1784; d. Brooklyn, N. Y.; m. 23 Sept., 1805, Caleb Bowers; 4 children.
2. MARIA,[6] b. 23 Nov., 1786; d. Washington, D. C., 12 May, 1850; m. 7 Feb., 1807, Ephron Webster; d. 13 Nov. 1841; 7 children:
   i. MARY READ[7] WEBSTER, b. 27 July, 1810; d. 12 Dec., 1872, unm.
   ii. GEORGE SAGE[7] WEBSTER, b. 4 Dec., 1812; d. 11 Nov., 1893; m. 1850, Harriet Isham; children: William,[8] James,[8] Eliza,[8] Anita.[8]
   iii. MARIA LOUISA[7] WEBSTER, b. 17 Oct., 1814; m. in Havana, Cuba, 15 Oct., 1834, Alexander Taylor; d. 2 Aug., 1848; 7 children: 1. Mary Williams[8] Taylor, b. 1 Aug., 1835; m. 21 July, 1858, Rev. William Augustus Hitchcock; d. 10 Feb., 1898; 5 children. 2. Amelia[8] C. Taylor, m. Rev. Arthur Mason. 3. Cora Victoria[8] Taylor, b. 27 May, 1839; m. 12 Dec., 1860, Rev. Orlando Witherspoon, 7 children. 4. Louisa[8] W. Taylor. 5. Alice[8] E. Taylor, m. John Shoenberger. 6. Josephine[8] M. Taylor; d. 22 Mar., 1889. 7, Anita[8] G. Taylor, m. John C. Kennet, 2 children.

Digitized by Google

iv. SERAPHINA CATHERINE[7] WEBSTER, b. 29 Oct., 1818; m. 1 July, 1850, Com. Thomas Pattison; b. 8 Feb., 1822; d. 17 Dec., 1891; child: Maria[8] W. Pattison, b. 12 Apr., 1851; m. 23 June, 1887, John L. Randle; child: *Thomas Pattison*[9] *Randle*, b. 6 June, 1889.

v. FREDERICK WILLIAM[7] WEBSTER, b. 12 Feb., 1820; d. 29 Apr., 1871; unm.

vi. HELENA ELIZA[7] WEBSTER, b. 29 July, 1822; m. 4 June, 1851, John A. Russell; 1 child.

vii. CAROLINE AUGUSTA[7] WEBSTER, b. 28 Aug., 1830; m. John M. Storey; d. 29 Mar., 1884; 7 children.

3. EBENEZER WILLIAM, b. 22 Feb., 1788; d. 11 Nov., 1833; m. Hepsey Howard.

4. ELIZABETH READ, b. 13 Apr., 1790; d. May, 1848; m. Nov., 1815, Thomas Holdup Stevens; d. 22 Jan., 1841. 6 children:

i. FREDERICK[7] STEVENS, d. 1843.

ii. THOMAS HOLDUP[7] STEVENS, b. 28 May, 1819; m. 2 Nov., 1844, Maria Christie; 9 children among whom: 1. Thomas Holdup[8] Stevens, b. 12 July, 1848. 2. Alice[8] C. Stevens, b. 8 Aug., 1851; d. 4 Oct., 1896; m. (1) 1870, Barney Campau; m. (2) 1881, Stephen Vail; child, *Stevens*,[9] b. 1 Dec., 1870. 3. Mary[8] S. Stevens, b. 19 Nov., 1856; m. 29 Nov., 1884, Robert E. Bradley; 2 children: *Madeleine*,[9] *Robert*.[9] 4. Pierre Christie[8] Stevens, b. 14 July, 1858; m. 7 Oct., 1885, Sarah G. Magruder; children, *Maria Christie*,[9] b. 12 Sept., 1886, *Elizabeth Worthington*,[9] b. 3 Dec., 1892; d. young. 5. Raymond Rogers[8] Stevens, b. 23 Nov., 1863; 6. Rowan[8] W. Stevens, b. 16 Apr., 1867.

iii. CATHERINE[7] STEVENS, m. Lewis Hammersley; children: 1. Lewis[8] Hammersley, m. Mary Palmer; 4 children. 2. Thomas[8] S. Hammersley, d. 1896.

iv. EMMA MARIA[7] STEVENS, m. William Wigg, 4 children.

v. VIRGINIA[7] STEVENS, d. Feb., 1891; m. (1) Granville Oldfield; m. (2) Horace M. Ruggles; child, Eliza[8] Oldfield, m. J. Searle Barclay; child, *J. Searle*[9] *Barclay, Jr.*

vi. EBEN[7] STEVENS, d. 1843.

5. CATHERINE BRINTON, b. 1 Nov., 1792; d. Mar., 1842; unm.

6. GEORGE HAMLIN, b. 7 Jan., 1795; d. 1 Apr., 1796.

5. III. SARAH,[5] b. 14 Jan., 1756.

IV. JABEZ, b. 28 Dec., 1757; d. unm.

V. MICHAEL, b. 24 July, 1759; d. young.

VI. ESTHER, b. 14 June, 1761; d. young.

VII. ESTHER, b. 5 Apr., 1763; d. 3 May, 1857; m. 28 Aug., 1783, Dr. Stephen Rainey, Jr.
9 children of whom:

1. JABEZ HAMLIN[6] RAINEY, b. 17 Apr., 1784; d. 16 Oct., 1802.

Digitized by Google

2. Esther Rainey, b. 31 Mar., 1786; m. 7 Aug., 1831, John Vibbard of Troy, N. Y. No children.
3. Comfort Sage Rainey, b. 19 Jan., 1788; d. Aug., 1813.
4. Mary Rainey, b. 13 Dec., 1789; d. 18 Nov., 1857; m. 21 Dec., 1832, Edward Hallam of New London. No children.
5. Sarah Sage Rainey, b. 13 Nov., 1796; d. 21 Jan., 1887; m. 1 Nov., 1841, Rev. Daniel Huntington (as his third wife). No children.
6. Stephen Augustus Rainey, b. 25 Aug., 1798; d. 4 Aug., 1840.
7. Catherine Elizabeth Rainey, b. 20 June, 1803; d. 9 Dec., 1891.

VIII. George Hamlin, b. 23 Jan., 1765; d. unm.

IX. Comfort, b. 3 Feb., 1767; d. 1786; unm.

X. Hannah, b. 28 Jan., 1769; d. in Chicago, 28 Jan., 1853; m. 3 Apr., 1791, Gurdon Saltonstall (*Winthrop*) b. 3 July, 1765; d. 9 June, 1795.
Children:

1. Mary Hallam[6] Saltonstall, b. 13 Apr., 1791; d. 1822; m. 21 July, 1812, Rev. Daniel Huntington. He m. (2) Alma French, and m. (3) 1 Nov., 1841, Sarah Sage Rainey (*Stephen*); 2 children by first wife: Anne Moore[7] Huntington, b. 28 Dec., 1814; m. 20 Apr., 1841, Alfred Hebard; b. 1810; 4 children. Hannah Sage[7] Huntington, b. 26 Aug., 1816; m. 10 Nov., 1841, Franklin Chappell; 3 children.
2. William Wanton Saltonstall, b. 19 Jan., 1793; d. 18 Mar., 1862; m. 1826 Mary Parkin; child, F. G.[7] Saltonstall, b. 18 Nov., 1828; m. 18 Feb., 1871, Ella B. Parkin.

XI. Christopher,[5] b. 19 Sept., 1771; d. unm.

XII. Abigail, b. 5 Sept., 1774; d. 3 Aug., 1864; m. 7 Oct., 1801, Elizur Hubbard, b. 4 Jan., 1775; d. 16 Sept., 1819.
Children born in Windsor, Vt:

1. Gurdon Saltonstall[6] Hubbard, b. 22 Aug., 1802; d. 14 Sept., 1886; m. (1) Eleanor C. Berry; d. 27 Feb., 1838; m. (2) 9 Nov., 1843, Mary Ann Hubbard (*Ahira*), b. 2 Nov., 1820; d. 19 July, 1909. He was a pioneer in the North West from the year 1818, carrying on the fur-trade with the Indians. Resided in Chicago after 1834, where he was a prominent citizen in the forefront of business enterprise. Child: Gurdon S.[7] Hubbard, Jr., b. 22 Feb., 1838; m. no children.
2. Elizabeth Hastings Hubbard, b. 3 May, 1804; d. 13 Apr., 1897; unm.
3. Mary Hallam Hubbard, b. 7 Jan., 1806; d. Nov., 1890; m. 21 June, 1831, Dr. William Clark; d. 4 Apr., 1836; children: Mary[7], d. unm; Margaret,[7] d. unm.
4. Christopher Sage Hubbard, b. 20 Feb., 1808; d. Sept., 1844; m. Mary Selina Jackson. No children.

Digitized by Google

5. ABIGAIL PAMELIA HUBBARD, b. 7 Apr., 1809; d. 27 Sept., 1893; m. 6 June, 1832, Dr. Alfred L. Castleman; d. 22 Aug., 1877; children: Margaret,[7] unm.; Mary Selina[7] Castleman, m 5 Feb., 1893, George Henry Start. No children.
6. HANNAH SALTONSTALL HUBBARD, b. 3 Feb., 1815; d. 21 Sept., 1903; m. 1 Sept., 1840, Ebenezer Jackson, son of Ebenezer and Charlotte (Fenwick) Jackson; b. 31 Jan., 1796; d. 17 Aug., 1874. 6 children:
   i. MARY SELINA[7] JACKSON, b. 8 Aug., 1841.
   ii. ELIZA ANNE[7] JACKSON, b. 11 July, 1843; d. 18 Sept., 1888; m. 25 June, 1872, Rev. James W. Bradin, Jr.; 7 children: Selina Fenwick,[8] Imogene Muzzy,[8] Sophie Jackson,[8] James Watson,[8] Annie Saltonstall,[8] Perceval Hawtree,[8] Isabel T. B.[8]
   iii. ROBERT NESMITH[7] JACKSON, b. 11 Mar., 1845; d., Mar., 1915; m. 1 June, 1871, Sarah Ewing Law; 5 children: Eben,[8] Meta Kemble,[8] Ruth Parker,[8] Richard Law,[8] Sophie Hamlin.[8]
   iv. CHARLES EBEN[7] JACKSON, b. 25 Jan., 1849; m. 11 June, 1873, Evelyn Quintard; b. 12 Feb., 1852 (sixth in descent from Rev. John Bartow, see page 199); 8 children: Charles Eben,[8] Edward Quintard,[8] Robert Fenwick,[8] John Gillespie,[8] Evelyn Quintard,[8] Mary Matilda,[8] William Leigh Pierce,[8] Winthrop Alsop.[8]
   v. KATHERINE FRANCES[7] JACKSON, b. 30 Mar., 1851.
   vi. MARGARET ELLEN[7] JACKSON, b. 25 Jan., 1853.

5. SARAH[5] SAGE (*Comfort,*[4] *Ebenezer,*[3] *John,*[2] *David*[1]) was born in Middletown, 14 Jan., 1756, died there, 8 July, 1791 and was buried in Comfort Sage's vault in Mortimer Cemetery. She married in Middletown, 6 Aug., 1780, Major Samuel[2] Johnston, born in 1756; died at sea on his passage from San Domingo, 7 Jan., 1794; son of Thomas[1] and Bathsheba (Thwing) Johnston. (See page 183.)

Ref.: Desc. David Sage, 1878, 14, 46, 76; Hamlin Fam., 1900 (Andrews), 61, 81, 83, 84, 116; Starr Fam., 1879, 118; Conn. Col. Rec., V, X, XI; Conn. Military Rec., 1889, 386, 392, 398, 440, 492.

Digitized by Google

SAYRE

1. WILLIAM[1] SAYRE of Hinwick, parish of Podington, Bedfordshire, England, died in 1564 and was buried in the church-yard at Podington. His will dated 1562 was proved 1564. He married Alice Squire. Her will dated 20 Apr., 1567, was proved 2 June, same year.
2. WILLIAM[2] SAYRE (*William*[1]) died before 1581; married Elizabeth ——.
3. FRANCIS[3] SAYRE (*William*,[2] *William*[1]) was born in Podington, Bedfordshire, England, and died in 1645. He resided at Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire, and was a mercer or "silkman" in Tax-roll of 1609/10. He married in Leighton Buzzard, 15 Nov., 1591, Elizabeth Atkins.
4. THOMAS[4] SAYRE (*Francis*,[3] *William*,[2] *William*[1]) was baptized at All Saints Church, Leighton Buzzard, 20 July, 1597, and died in Southampton, L. I., in 1670. He resided in Leighton Buzzard, (where he was married and where his children were born), until he emigrated to America. He was in Lynn, Mass., in 1638, where 60 acres were allotted to him; and removed thence to Southampton, L. I., in 1640, where he was one of the eight "Undertakers" with Mr. Abraham Pierson of Boston and Allen Breed. (See page 57.)

   In 1648 Thomas Sayre built on the town lot apportioned to him the house which is undoubtedly the oldest house on Long Island, or in the state of New York. It was occupied by the Sayre descendants until 1892, when, upon the death of Mrs. Sarah (Sayre) Larry it fell to her heirs and was sold to settle her estate. It stands on the west side of Main Street, north of the Academy, cornerwise to the road, surrounded by rosebushes and fragrant shrubbery, and shaded by tall treees. The great chimney, narrow windows, and massive frame are as they were originally. In the beginnings of the settlement all houses were built facing southward, in order that the front-door should face the equator. As several houses have been put up on Main Street in front of the old mansion, it is not now visible from the highway. Job's Lane or Academy Lane was originally a portion of Thomas Sayre's home lot and was given by his son Job to the town for a thoroughfare. From the town records Thomas Sayre appears to have been an important man among the founders.

Digitized by Google

5. DAMARIS[5] SAYRE (*Thomas*,[4] *Francis*,[3] *William*,[2] *William*[1]) was born in Leighton Buzzard, England, and died in New Haven, Conn. She married in New Haven, before 1647, David Atwater, born 8 Oct., 1615; died 5 Oct., 1692; son of John and Susan (Narsin) Atwater. (See page 193.)

Ref.: Atwater Hist. and Gen., 1901, 95; Sayre Fam., 1901, 12, 16, 21.

Digitized by Google

STARR

1. THOMAS[1] STARR was born in England and died there.
Children born in England:

2. I. COMFORT,[2] bap. in Cranbrook, England, 6 July, 1589.
II. JEHOSHAPHAT, m. Mary ——; lived in Ashford, England.
III. JOYFULL, m. (1) Margaret ——; m. (2) Martha ——; lived in Ashford, England.
IV. SURETRUST, m. Faithful Rouse; emigrated to Charlestown, Mass.
V. CONSTANT, m. John Moreley; emigrated to Charlestown, Mass.

2. COMFORT[2] STARR (*Thomas*[1]) was baptized in Cranbrook, Kent County, England, 6 July, 1589, and died in Boston, Mass., 2 Jan., 1659/60. Will proved in Boston, February, that year. The founder of the Starr family in New England lived in Ashford, Kent County, England. Ashford is forty-five miles southeast of London. The most conspicuous object to the traveler is the grey old parish church of St. Mary, where Comfort Starr was a warden in 1631 and 1632, and one of a committee to make repairs in 1634. He was a surgeon, and held an important position in the community. He was evidently a man of wealth, for he owned an estate there until his death, and when he came to this country brought three servants with him, which a man of small property could hardly have afforded in those days.

He embarked for the New World from Sandwich, Kent County. The Sandwich records contain the following notice: "Comfort Starr of Ashford, Chirurgien, three children and three servants embarked themselves in the good ship called the "Hercules" of Sandwich, of the burthen of two hundred tons, John Witherly, Master, and therein were transported to the Plantations called New England in America with the certificates from the ministers where they last dwelt, of their conversation and conformity to the orders and discipline of the church and that they had taken the oath of allegiance and supremacy.

"Certificates signed. . . . Edmund Hayes Vicar of Ashford.
"Jno. Honey Wood, "Tho. Godfrey } Justices "Dated March 21 1634/5."

As the name of his wife does not appear in above record it is reasonable to suppose that the Doctor with his three sons, the oldest

Digitized by Google

about eighteen years of age, came on in advance, and that she with the other children followed subsequently. It is certain that all the family came to New England finally, although one daughter did not come until after her father's death. After his arrival in New England Dr. Starr made his residence in New Town (Cambridge) in the practice of his profession and his name appears frequently on records there.

In 1635 he purchased William Peyntree's homestead between Rev. Thomas Hooker's and James Olmstead's. A later record reads: "June 19. 1638. Jonathan Brewster of Duxbury, Gent. for 150 pounds sterling, to him in hand payd. sould to Comfort Starr of New Towne (als Cambridge) in Mattachuset Bay, Chirurgien, all the messuage or dwelling house in Duxbury, wherein the said Jonathan Brewster do live . . . also fourscore acres of upland and five acres of meddow ground etc."

Dr. Starr took immediate possession of his new purchase in Duxbury and his coming was evidently appreciated for the General Court of Plymouth gave him the following privileges: "July 2. 1638. Liberty is graunted to Mr. Starr to cutt hay this year at . . . or els upon the hayground graunted to Captain Standish and William Alden, and to build a house there if he please to winter his cattle, and the Captaine and Mr. Alden will pay him for it what it is worth when he hath done wth it." . . . "Aug 7 1638. The Colony graunted 120 acres of land unto Mr. Comfort Starr, lying betwixt the North River and the South River and such part of it to be meaddow as shalbe thought meete and convenyent etc."

On 4 June, 1639, he was admitted freeman of Duxbury and duly sworn. In 1643 his name appears on the list of males in Duxbury able to bear arms. In 1647 he removed to Boston, and settled in the northerly part of the town on the highway to Charlestown Ferry. After 1649 his name appears frequently on the Probate records of Boston. That he had a large professional business in Boston is inferred from the fact that at his death the estate had claims against seventy-eight different persons. His will, in excellent preservation, is on file in the Probate office of Suffolk County, in Boston. It is clearly written with his own hand on one side of a large sheet of paper sealed with a small, plain, red wax seal. The original inventory of the estate, taken 3 Feb., 1659, is also on file.

Digitized by Google

He and his wife Elizabeth are buried in King's Chapel Burial Ground, Boston. A memorial stone recently placed there was dedicated 24 Aug., 1905.

In St. Dunstan's Church, Cranbrook, England, where he was baptized, a memorial tablet of antique design was dedicated 15 July, 1909, with imposing ceremonies conducted by the Archbishop of Canterbury. It bears the following inscription:

A. M. D. G.
I. H. S.
In memory of
Dr. Comfort Starr
Baptised in Cranbrook Church 6th July 1589
A Warden of St. Mary's Ashford, Kent, 1631 & 1632
Sailed from Sandwich for New England 1635
One of the earliest Benefactors of
Harvard, the first College in America, 1638
of which his son Comfort was one of the 7 incorporators 1650
Died at Boston New England 2d January 1659
A distinguished Surgeon eminent for Christian Character
Erected by his American Descendants
1909

He married in England, Elizabeth ——, born in England, 1595; died in Boston, Mass., 25 June, 1658.

Children born in England:

3. I. THOMAS,[3] bap. Ashford, 31 Dec., 1615.
II. MARY, bap. 16 Apr., 1620; m. in Duxbury, Mass., 6 Apr., 1640, John Maynard.
III. ELIZABETH, bap. 1621; d. 4 June, 1704; m. John Fernside.
IV. COMFORT, bap. 1624; d. 30 Oct., 1711.
V. JOHN, bap. 15 Oct., 1626.
VI. SAMUEL, bap. 3 Mar., 1628; buried in Ashford, England, 16 Apr., 1633.
VII. HANNAH, bap. 22 July, 1632; d. in Portsmouth, N. H., 19 Nov., 1674; m. 30 July, 1662, John Cutt.
VIII. LYDIA, bap. 22 Mar., 1634; d. 10 June, 1653; m. Simon Eire.

3. THOMAS[3] STARR (*Comfort,*[2] *Thomas*[1]) was baptized in St. Mary's Church, Ashford, England, 31 Dec., 1615, and died in Charlestown, Mass., 26 Oct., 1658.

He came to New England with his father in March, 1634/5. His name appears on the Colony records in 1637. He was a surgeon serving as such in the Pequot War in 1637, appointed 17 May, when twenty-one years old, and lived in Duxbury, Scituate, Yarmouth, and Charlestown, Mass., where in 1654 he was Clerk of

Digitized by Google

the Writs and a house-holder with small income. Record dated October, 1658: "Whereas Mr Thomas Starr deceased having left a desolate widow and eight small children was ye chirurgeon of the companies that went against the Pequots, in answer to the request of several gentlemen on her behalf, the Court judgeth meet to grant 400 acres of land to the said widow and children and do hereby empower the Treasurer and Capt Norton to make sale or otherwise to dispose of the said lands as may best conduce to the benefit of widow and children as they shall see meet."

He married Rachel ——; she married (2) John Hicks.

Children:

i. SAMUEL,[4] b. prob. in Mass. about 1640; m. 23 Dec., 1664, Hannah Brewster (*Jonathan, William*).

4. ii. COMFORT, b. in Scituate, 1644.

iii. ELIZABETH, b. in Scituate, 1646; m. prob. John Treadwell.

iv. BENJAMIN, b. in Yarmouth, 6 Feb., 1647/8.

v. JEHOSAPHAT, b. in Yarmouth, 12 Jan., 1649/50.

vi. CONSTANT, b. in Charlestown, 1652; d. in Charlestown, 5 Oct., 1654.

vii. WILLIAM, b. in Charlestown, 18 Mar., 1654/5; d. 13 Dec., 1657.

viii. JOSIAH, b. in Charlestown, 1 Sept., 1657; d. in Danbury, Conn., 4 Jan., 1715/6.

4. COMFORT[4] STARR (*Thomas,[3] Comfort,[2] Thomas[1]*) was born in Scituate, Mass., in 1644 and died in Middletown, Conn., 18 Oct., 1693. He lived for a time in Boston, Mass., and New London, Conn., but settled in 1674/5 in Middletown, Conn. Here the original homestead of the family was on the corner of what are now High and Cross streets and remained in the possession of his descendants until 1810. His name appears frequently on the Town records. He was elected to several local offices, and in 1674 was one of the sixty-four subscribers to purchase a "belle to be hanged up in the Meeting-house." The inventory of his estate containing the ages of his children at that time is on the Probate records at Hartford.

He married in Boston, Mass., Marah Weld, bap. 2 Aug., 1646; daughter of Joseph and Barbara (Clap) Weld. (See page 284.)

Children the first two born in Boston, the others in Middletown:

i. COMFORT,[5] bap. 19 Mar., 1671.

ii. MARY, bap. 31 Dec., 1671; d. 8 Oct., 1747; m. Jan., 1693, Joseph Ranney (*Thomas*).

Digitized by Google

5. III. HANNAH, b. 24 Mar., 1673/4.
IV. JOSEPH, b. 23 Sept., 1676; d. 13 July, 1758; m. 24 June, 1697, Abigail Baldwin (*Samuel*).
V. BENJAMIN, b. 14 Apr., 1679; d. New London, 23 Aug., 1753; m. (1) New London, 20 May, 1702, Lydia Latham (*Joseph*); m. (2) Patience ——.
VI. RACHEL, b. 23 Dec., 1681; d. 30 Sept., 1755; m. 28 May, 1701, Thomas Norton (*John*).
VII. THOMAS, b. 7 Sept., 1684.
VIII. DANIEL, b. 16 June, 1689; d. 10 Mar., 1693/4.

5. HANNAH[5] STARR (*Comfort*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *Comfort*,[2] *Thomas*[1]), was born in Middletown, Conn., 24 Mar., 1673/4, and died there 28 Sept., 1753. She married in Middletown, 10 Jan., 1693, John Sage, born in Middletown, 6 Mar., 1668, and died in Cromwell, 22 Jan., 1751; son of David and Elizabeth (Kirby) Sage. (See page 262.)

Ref.: Starr Fam., N. E., 1879; Hamlin Fam., 1900 (Andrews), 72, 83; N. E. Reg., LXIV, 73. Desc. David Sage, 1878, 15.

Digitized by Google

STEVENS—STEPHENS

1. THOMAS STEVENS was born in England. He emigrated to America but returned to England and died there.

Children born in England:

2. I. RICHARD.[2]

II. HENRY, emigrated to America and settled in Stonington, Conn., about 1660. His son, Thomas, removed to Plainfield and married there, 26 May, 1702, Mary Hall (*Stephen*) (see page 94.).

2. RICHARD[2] STEVENS, was born in England, and died in Taunton, Mass. He married in Taunton, in 1666, Mary (Linken) Hack, bap. 6 Oct., 1642, widow of William Hack and daughter of Thomas Lincoln. (See page 234.)

Children:

I. RICHARD.[3]

II. NICHOLAS.

3. III. MARY, b. 8 June, 1672.

3. MARY[3] STEVENS (*Richard*,[2] *Thomas*[1]) was born 8 June, 1672. She married 24 May, 1694, Ephraim Miner, born 22 June, 1668; son of Ephraim and Hannah (Avery) Miner. (See page 238.)

Ref.: Stephens-Stevens Gen., 1909 (Stevens); Hist., Stonington, 1900 (Wheeler), 468; Hist., Taunton, Mass.

Digitized by Google

THOMPSON

NEW HAVEN, CONN.

1. JOHN[1] THOMPSON was born in England and died in New Haven, Conn., 14 Dec., 1674. His two brothers settled in New Haven also; Anthony recorded there in 1643, died 1648; and William died 1683, unmarried. He married in New Haven, 25 Feb., 1650, Ellen Harrison, who died 8 Apr., 1690. Her will is dated October, 1689.

Children born in New Haven:

i. MARY,[2] b. 24 Apr., 1652; m. (1) Nov., 1674, Samuel Lines; m. (2) John Hitchcock; m. (3), 18 Apr., 1717, Samuel Clark.

2. ii. HANNAH, b. 22 Sept., 1654.

iii. ELIZABETH, b. 3 June, 1657; d. 3 Nov., 1718; m. 29 Oct., 1677, Benjamin Bradley; b. 8 Apr., 1657; d. 1728; brother of Abraham, who m. Hannah.

iv. LYDIA, b. 13 Mar., 1664; d. before 1689.

v. SARAH, b. 25 Mar., 1667; d. 1669.

2. HANNAH[2] THOMPSON (*John*[1]) was born in New Haven, 22 Sept., 1654, and died there 26 Oct., 1718. She married in New Haven, 25 Dec., 1673, Abraham Bradley, bap. 24 Oct., 1650; died 19 Oct., 1718; son of William and Alice (Pritchard) Bradley. Their tombstones are in Grove Street Cemetery. (See page 207.)

Ref.: N. E. Reg., LXVI, 199, 200.

Digitized by Google

THWING

1. BENJAMIN[1] THWING was born in England about 1619 and died in America about 1672. He emigrated with his wife Deborah in the "Susan and Ellen," Edward Payne, Master, from London to America in April, 1635; was admitted townsman in Boston, Mass., 28 Mar., 1642; and was a proprietor in Watertown and in Concord, Mass. His wife was admitted a member of the first Church in Boston, 9 Aug., 1642, and he, 17 Dec., 1643.

He married in England, Deborah ——.

Children born in Boston, Mass.:

I. DEBORAH,[2] b. 17 May, 1642; d. Concord, 23 Aug., 1642.
II. JOHN, b. 21 Nov., 1644; d. Boston, 6 Sept., 1690; m. in Boston, 6 Jan., 1669, Mary Messinger.
III. BENJAMIN, b. July, 1647; d. 14 Jan., 1681; m. Abigail Dickson.
IV. RACHEL, b. 12 Mar., 1650.
2. V. EDWARD, b. 14 Nov., 1652.
VI. WILLIAM, b. 28 Dec., 1656.
VII. DEBORAH, b. 13 Jan., 1659.

2. EDWARD[2] THWING (*Benjamin*[1]) was born in Boston, Mass., 14 Nov., 1652, and died there 12 Feb., 1707. He was admitted freeman in Boston, 12 May, 1675. He married in Boston Elizabeth[2] Lawson (*Christopher*[1]).

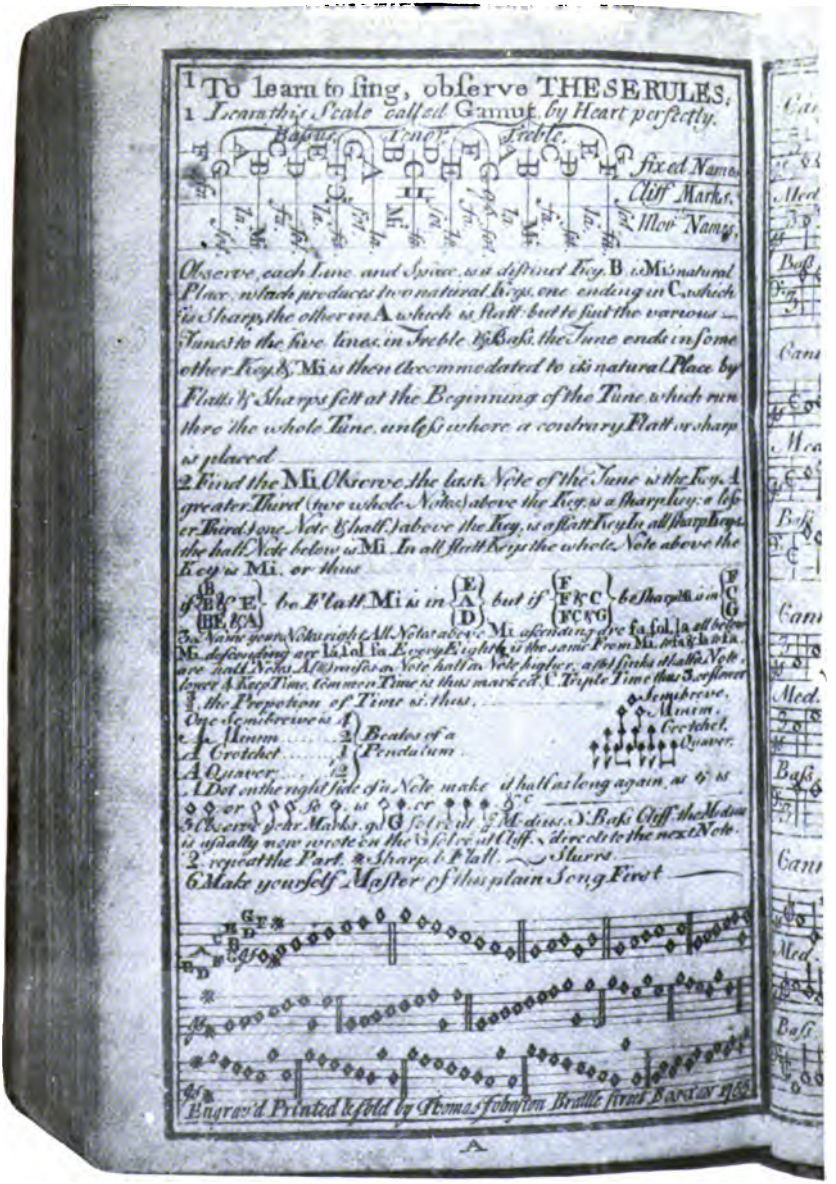
Children born in Boston:

I. EDWARD,[3] b. 28 Nov., 1675; d. Cambridge, 4 Dec., 1729; m. in Cambridge, 8 Aug., 1704, Lydia Smith.
II. THOMAS, b. 14 Dec., 1677; d. 5 Dec., 1705.
III. ROBERT, b. 9 Jan., 1679.
IV. ELIZABETH, b. 7 Feb., 1681; d. young.
V. ELIZABETH, b. 19 Feb., 1685.
3. VI. BENJAMIN, b. 14 Apr., 1686.
VII. JOHN, b. 29 July, 1688; m. in Boston, 2 Sept., 1713, Mary Langdon.

3. BENJAMIN[3] THWING (*Edward*,[2] *Benjamin*[1]) was born in Boston, Mass. 14 Apr., 1686.

He married in Roxbury, Mass., 12 Aug., 1719, Bathsheba Pason.

Digitized by Google



Thomas Johnston's Tune Plates, Prince's edition, "Bay Psalm Tune Book," 1758

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Children born in Boston:

i. JOSEPH,[4] b. 24 July, 1720; d. 4 Sept., 1720.
ii. HANNAH, b. 2 Dec., 1721.
iii. BATHSHEBA, b. 9 Apr., 1723; d. 26 July, 1724.
4. iv. BATHSHEBA, b. 19 Jan., 1725.
v. WILLIAM, b. 20 May, 1727; d. 25 Aug., 1727.

4. BATHSHEBA[4] THWING (*Benjamin*,[3] *Edward*,[2] *Benjamin*[1]) was born in Boston, 19 Jan., 1725, died in Weston, Mass., June, 1792, and was buried there in old burying ground on Central Avenue. She was admitted a member of the second Church in Boston, Mass., 17 Jan., 1742. She worked on a sampler the following lines:

Bathsheba Thwing is my name
And with my fingers I wrought the same
And if my skill it had been better
I would have mended every letter.

She married first in Boston, 6 Aug., 1747, Thomas Johnston, born 1708; died in Boston, 8 May, 1767; buried in Kings Chapel enclosure (see page 179); and married second in Boston, 21 Dec., 1767, (as his second wife) Samuel Phillips Savage; born 1718; died 9 Dec., 1797.

Ref.: Thwing Fam., 13, 15–18, 21, 26; Suffolk Probate Index No. 14,045, Boston Court House.

Digitized by Google

WEED

1. JONAS[1] WEED was born in England and died in Fairfield, Conn., in 1676. He emigrated to America with John Winthrop in 1630 in the same ship with Sir Richard Saltonstall. He was made freeman in Watertown, Mass., in 1631; in 1635, was dismissed with four others from the Watertown Church to form a new church on the Connecticut River at Wethersfield, Conn. He was juror in 1639, removed to Stamford probably in 1640, thence to Fairfield where he died. His will, dated 26 Nov., 1672, mentions his wife Mary and eight children. He married Mary ——, who died in 1690.

Children:

I. JOHN[2], m. Joanna Westcott (*Richard*).
II. JONAS, m. 16 Nov., 167–, Bethia Holly (*John*).
III. MARY, m. George Abbott.
2. IV. DORCAS.
V. SAMUEL.
VI. ELIZABETH, m. John Rockwell.
VII. SARAH.
VIII. HANNAH, m. Benjamin Hoyt.

2. DORCAS[2] WEED (*Jonas*[1]) died 24 Dec., 1692. She married 20 Nov., 1660, James Wright, born in 1640; died 24 Dec., 1728; son of Thomas Wright. (See page 290.)

Ref.: Hist. Wethersfield, Conn., II, 758, 853; Hist. Stamford, Conn., 45.

Digitized by Google

WELD

1. EDMUND[1] WELD was born in Sudbury, England, and died there in 1608.

2. JOSEPH[2] WELD (*Edmund*[1]) was born in Essex County, England, about 1595 and died in Roxbury, Mass., 7 Oct., 1646.

He emigrated about 1633 and settled in Roxbury, Mass. He brought with him his first wife, Elizabeth, and four children, leaving John the oldest in England. He was a friend of John Eliot and was said to have been the wealthiest merchant of his day in New England. As recompense for important services to the Colony, he received from the town a valuable estate in West Roxbury (now the Bussey farm) which was occupied by his descendants for seven generations. He was admitted freeman, 3 Mar., 1636; was chosen Deputy to the General Court in 1636, 1637, 1638, 1641, 1643, 1644; in 1636 was Captain of the Roxbury Military Company, which was included in the Regiment of which John Winthrop was Colonel, and Thomas Dudley Lieutenant-Colonel; in 1637 his name stands third on the original roll of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts. He was chosen Ensign at its organization and soon became Captain. He died while in command of the Roxbury Train-band in 1646 and was interred in the old burying ground on Eustis Street. The homestead of Captain Weld in 1637, containing two acres of garden and orchard, was between the Denison estate (see page 79) and that of Elder Heath.

His brother Thomas was the famous minister.

His will, dated 22 May, 1646, is in the form of a letter with the following superscription. "To the Reverende his Esteemed In the lord mr John Eliot. Give this not to be opened till after death." Inventory of his estate was valued at £2,028.14.9, no inconsiderable sum in those days.

He married first in England, Elizabeth ——, who died October, 1638; and married second in Roxbury, 20 Apr., 1639, Barbara Clap, daughter of Nicholas Clap of Venn Ottery, England. She married second Anthony Stoddard. (See page 218.)

Children by first wife:

1. JOHN,[3] b. in England 28 Oct., 1623; m. 1647 Margaret Bowen.

Digitized by Google

II. ELIZABETH, b. in England 1625; m. 20 May, 1641, Edward Denison. (See page 80.)
III. MARY, b. in England 1627; m. about 1648 Daniel Harris of Middletown. (See page 95.)
IV. HANNAH, b. in England 1629.
V. THOMAS, b. in England 1632; d. 9 Sept., 1649.
VI. EDMUND, b. in Roxbury 14 July, 1636.

Children by second wife:

VII. SARAH, bap. in Roxbury, 31 Dec., 1640; m. John Francks, of Boston.
VIII. DANIEL, bap. in Roxbury, 25 Sept., 1642.
IX. JOSEPH, bap. in Roxbury, 6 Feb., 1645; d. young.
X. MARAH, bap. in Roxbury, 2 Aug., 1646.

3. MARAH[3] WELD (*Joseph*,[2] *Edmund*[1]) was baptized in Roxbury, Mass., 2 Aug., 1646. She was admitted to the first Church, Boston, 5 Mar., 1671. She married in Boston, Comfort Starr; born 1644; died 18 Oct., 1693; son of Thomas and Rachel Starr. (See page 276.)

Ref.: Starr Fam. of N. E., 1879 (Starr), 117; Hist. Ancient & Hon. Artillery Co. (Roberts), 1895, I, 23, 4; Hist. Roxbury, Mass. (Drake), 158; N. E. Reg., VII, 33.

Digitized by Google

WHITE

1. ROBERT[1] WHITE was born in England and was buried in Messing, Essex County, England, 17 June, 1617. He resided in Shalford, Essex County, from the date of his marriage to Bridget Allgar until a few months before his death at Messing. The baptisms of nearly all his children are recorded there, and the marriages of two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth.

He was a man of influence and wealth in his home land, and his four daughters married men who made their mark in the New World, as did also his son John. It is believed that Mary Loomis, Elizabeth Goodwin, and Anna Porter came with their husbands to New England. It is worthy of note that six genealogies of the members of this family known to have emigrated have been printed. "Elder John White and his Desc. 1860"; "Loomis Gen. 1875"; "Loomis Gen., female branches, 1880"; "Goodwins of Hartford, Conn., 1891"; "John Porter and his Desc., 1892"; "Memorial of Roderick White and his Desc., 1892."

He married first ——; and married second in Shalford, 24 June, 1585, Bridget Allgar, bap. 11 Mar., 1562; daughter of William Allgar. (See page 190.)

Child by first wife:

I. DANIEL.[2]

Children by second wife baptized in Shalford:

II. SARAH,[2] bap. 8 Mar., 1586; m. James Bowtell.

III. NATHANIEL, bap. 30 Apr., 1587.

IV. MARY, bap. 24 Aug., 1590; d. Windsor, Conn., 1652; m. Shalford, Eng., 30 June, 1614, Joseph Loomis, of Braintree, Eng. He came to Boston, Mass., in 1633, and to Windsor, Conn., in 1639.

V. ELIZABETH, bap. 5 Mar., 1591; m. in Shalford, 7 Nov., 1616, Elder William Goodwin of Bocking, Essex County. They emigrated to Boston, Mass., sailing from London in the ship "Lyon," settling first at Cambridge and removing to Hartford in 1636. He married (2) Susanna ——. His only known child was Elizabeth, who married John Crow (as his second wife). (See page 224.)

VI. BRIDGET, bap. 13 July, 1594; d. 18 Aug., 1594.

Digitized by Google

2. VII. ANNA, bap. 13 July, 1600.
VIII. JOHN, bap. 13 July, 1600; m. in Messing, England, 26 Dec., 1622, Mary Levit. He emigrated to America.

2. ANNA[2] WHITE (*Robert*[1]) was baptized at Shalford, England, 13 July, 1600. She married John Porter, Sr., of Felsted, England. (See page 248.)

Ref.: N. E. Reg., LV, 22.

Digitized by Google

WHITING

1. WILLIAM[1] WHITING was born in England and died in Hartford, Conn., in 1647. He emigrated from England and became a pioneer of Hartford and was one of the most respected settlers of 1630. His name is on the monument in Gold Street Cemetery erected to the "First Settlers." He was one of the "civil and religious Fathers" of Connecticut, a man of wealth and education styled "William Whiting, Gentleman." He was one of the committee who for the first time sat with the Court of Magistrates in 1637. In 1638 he was allowed to treat with the Indians; was admitted freeman in February, 1640; was treasurer of the Colony, 1641–1647; in 1642 was appointed with Major Mason and others to erect fortifications; the same year was appointed to collect tribute from the Indians on Long Island and on the mainland; was Assistant, Magistrate, and Justice of the Peace from 1642–1647, continuing in office until his death. He was appointed Major and Commander-in-chief in 1647. He was a merchant and had a trading house at the Delaware River and also at Westfield, and had dealings with Virginia and Piscataqua. He was associated with Lords Say and Brook and Gov. George Willys in the purchase of interests in Piscataqua from the Bristol men, and retained his interest in that enterprise through life. He was also engaged in a patent for lands at Swampscott, Mass., with Lords Say and Brook.

Because the first New England immigrants were obliged to live in moss-chinked and mud-plastered log huts, it does not follow that they long continued to live in them. In fact it was but a few years before very substantial and comfortable dwellings were erected by the better class of the Colonists. The Old Stone House of Guilford, Conn., erected in 1639 is still an exceedingly comfortable and handsome residence. Two or three years later there was erected in Hartford, Conn., a two-story house of squared timbers covered with overlapping shingles on the sides, for the Rev. Thomas Hooker. There is a cut of this house in Barbour's Historical Collections of Connecticut which shows it to have been not only a substantial, but a noticeable mansion for that period in the Old England as well as the New. The house erected for William Whiting, the plutocrat of the Connecticut Colony, is said to have been still better. He left an estate of £2,854 sterling. "His books and apparell" united are appraised at £25. The parlor was usually the guest bed-room and we find that the entire parlor furniture of the wealthy

Digitized by Google

Mr. Whiting including bed-stead, bed, stools, a clock (perhaps the only one in the colony), a safe, a cradle, cob-irons, etc., is altogether valued at only £17.3.0.

He married Susannah ——, died in Middletown, Conn., 8 July, 1673, at the house of her daughter, Mrs. Nathaniel Collins. She married (2) Samuel Fitch of Hartford; and married (3) Alexander Bryan of Milford.

Children:

I. WILLIAM[3] went to England, was a merchant in London, dying there in 1699.

II. JOHN, b. 1635; m. (1) about 1654, Sybil Collins (Edward); and m. (2) Phebe Gregson (Thomas), who m. (2) Rev. John Russell of Hadley. (See page 219.)

III. SAMUEL.

IV. SARAH, m. (1) Jacob Mygatt; and m. (2) John King.

2. V. MARY.

VI. JOSEPH, b. 2 Oct., 1645; m. (1) Mary Pynchon (John); and m. (2) Anna Allyn (John). He was treasurer of Conn., 1678–1717.

2. MARY[2] WHITING (*William*[1]) died in Middletown, Conn., 26 Oct., 1709. She married, 3 Aug., 1664, Rev. Nathaniel Collins, b. 7 Mar., 1642; d. 28 Dec., 1684; son of Edward and Martha Collins. See page 223.

Ref.: Hamlin Fam., 25; First Settlers of Conn. (Goodwin), 329, 343; Hist. Conn. (Hollister), I, II, 42; Conn. Col. Rec., I, IV; Colonial Days and Ways (H. E. Smith), 10, 46, 55, 56; Hartford County (Trumbull), I, 269.

Digitized by Google

Simeon Breed Williams and his Descendants, Chicago, 1897.

Marvyn Scudder

Lawrence Williams

Clarina Johnston (Williams) Scudder

Harold Scudder

Lawrence Williams Scudder

Philip Johnston Scudder

Anna Perkins Williams

Simeon Breed Williams

Cornelia Bartow Williams

Dorothy Williams

Cornelia Williams

Lawrence Williams Jr.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

WRIGHT

1. JOHN[1] WRIGHT, ESQ., of Kelvedon Manor, Essex County, England, died in England, 5 Oct., 1551. He married Olive ——.

2. ROBERT[2] WRIGHT (*John*[1]), of Brook Hall, South Weald, Essex County, England, Lord of the Manor of Treat and Little Rapers was buried 25 Jan., 1557/8. He married —— Green (*Robert*) of Navestock, England.

3. THOMAS[3] WRIGHT, ESQ. (*Robert*,[2] *John*[1]), of Brook Hall, etc., was buried 17 Nov., 1607. He married —— Parke, who was buried 17 Nov., 1603.

4. JOHN[4] WRIGHT, ESQ. (*Thomas*,[3] *Robert*,[2] *John*[1]), of Brook Hall, etc., was baptized 13 Sept., 1577, and buried 30 May, 1640. He married Grace Glascock (*Henry*) of High Easter Parsonage, Essex County, England.

5. THOMAS[5] WRIGHT (*John*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *Robert*,[2] *John*[1]), was born in England, 19 Nov., 1610, and died in Wethersfield, Conn., April, 1670. He appeared first at Swampscott, Mass., in 1629 with Col. John Wheelwright, associated with him as one of the grantees in a deed of land given by the Sagamore Indians. He then went to Watertown, and was one of the Massachusetts Court of Assistants before the Colonial Government was established at Boston. He removed to Wethersfield, Conn., probably about 1639 and was recorded as a man of influence and high standing. A house lot of three acres is recorded to him in Wethersfield, 11 Dec., 1640. His principal estate was an island in the Connecticut River, called by the Indians Mamahannock (Great Laughing Place), part of which has ever since been owned by his descendants. He was Deputy to the General Court of Connecticut in 1643; Selectman in 1658; Commissioner on Town lines, etc.; was made freeman, 11 May, 1654; and his name is in the list of freemen at Wethersfield, Conn., in 1669. He was Constable in 1668/9 and on the Connecticut Jury at Hartford, March, 1668/9. He seems to have also been prominent in the Church Controversy, which led to the removal to Hadley, Mass. He brought from England his first wife (name unknown) and children.

He married first in England ——; and married second in Connecticut, May, 1647, Mrs. Margaret Elsen (widow of John).

Digitized by Google

Children by first wife born in England:

i. THOMAS,[6] d. 23 Aug., 1683; m. May, 1658, Elizabeth Chittenden (*William*).
ii. SAMUEL, d. 13 Feb., 1690; m. 29 Sept., 1659, Mary Butler.
6. iii. JAMES, b. 1640.
iv. JOSEPH.
v. LYDIA, m. Joseph Smith.

6. JAMES[6] WRIGHT (*Thomas*,[5] *John*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *Robert*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in 1640 and died 24 Dec., 1728. He became a land-owner in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1657, receiving deed of gift in the Great Island of thirty-two acres, and was the largest owner of the Island by inheritance and purchase.

He married first Mary ——; and married second 20 Nov., 1660, Dorcas Weed, died 24 Dec., 1692; daughter of Jonas and Mary Weed (see page 282); and married third Mary ——.

Children by second wife:

i. JAMES, b. 1661; m. Mary Rose.
ii. THOMAS, m. Elizabeth Hubbard.
iii. JONAS, m. Olive ——.
iv. DANIEL, m. Eleanor Benton.
7. v. HANNAH, b. 1670.
vi. LYDIA, m. Jesse Crane.

7. HANNAH[7] WRIGHT (*James*,[6] *Thomas*,[5] *John*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *Robert*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in Wethersfield, in 1670 and died there 1 Aug., 1741. She married 24 Apr., 1695, Lieut. John Coleman, born 11 Apr., 1669; son of John and Hannah (Porter) Coleman. (See page 220.)

Ref.: Hist. Wethersfield, Conn., II, 758, 853; Hall Ancestry, 1896, 169.

Digitized by Google

INDEX TO FAMILIES

	Page
Adgate	50
Allgar	190
Andrews	52
Atwater	191
Avery	194
Bartow	198
Bliss	53
Bradley, N. H.	207
Bradley, N. L.	209
Bread–Breed	57
Brewster	210
Bushnell	68
Christophers	215
Clap	218
Clarke	71
Coit	72
Coleman	219
Collins	222
Crow	224
Davis	78
Denison	79
Farwell	84
Fuller	85
Gallop–Gallup	89
Gallup	88
Hall	94
Hamlin	226
Harris	95
Hicks	96
Hodges	98
Howse	101
Huntington, Simon[1]	102
" Erastus[6]	41
Jacob	104
Johnston	177
Kirby	232
Knowlton	105
Lake	108
Lathrop	111
Leffingwell	119
Leonard	123
Lincoln	234
Marvyn–Marvin	127
McLaren	130
Minor–Miner	235
Otis	134
Palmer	137
Palmer	240
Parke	140
Pell	242
Perkins	143
Pinckney	247
Porter	248
Prentice	153
Pritchard	249
Prout	250
Punderson	253
Reade	155
Reid	257
Rutherford	260
Sage	261
Sayre	271
Scudder, Thomas	156
Scudder, Moses L.	48
Spalding	157
Starr	273
Stevens	278
Thomas	159
Thompson, Conn	279
Thompson, Mass	162
Thwing	280
Tracy	164
Watson	167
Weed	282
Weld	283
Wheeler	168
White	285
Whiting	287
Willard	171
Wright	289
Williams, John[1]	19
" Joseph[2]	22
" John[3]	25
" Joseph[4]	28
" Joseph[5]	32
" William Coit[6]	43
" Simeon Breed[7]	46
" Lawrence[8]	49

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PRINTED BY R. R. DONNELLEY
AND SONS COMPANY AT THE
LAKESIDE PRESS, CHICAGO, ILL.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

89066188244

B89066188244A

Digitized by Google

CS
71
W72
1915

NON-CIRCULATING

1 chart in back pocket

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF WISCONSIN
sbs
1946

Digitized by Google

b89066188244a

Digitized by Google